

The Journal of **The Royal Highland Fusiliers**



2006 Edition
Volume 30

Editor:
Major A L Mack

Assistant Editor:
Captain K Gurung MBE

Regimental Headquarters
The Royal Highland Fusiliers
518 Sauchiehall Street
Glasgow G2 3LW

Telephone: 0141 332 5639/0961
Fax: 0141 353 1493
E-mail: journal@rhf.org.uk

Printed in Scotland by:
IAIN M. CROSBIE PRINTERS
Beechfield Road, Willowyard
Industrial Estate, Beith, Ayrshire
KA15 1LN

Editorial Matter and Illustrations:
Crown Copyright 2006

The opinions expressed in the articles
of this Journal are those of the
authors, and do not necessarily reflect
the policy and views, official or
otherwise, of the Regiment or the
MoD. No article may be reproduced in
part or whole in any form without
permission being obtained in writing
from the Editor.

Contents

Battle Honours	2
The Colonel of the Regiment's Address	3
Royal Regiment of Scotland Information Note – Issues 2-4	4
Editorial	5
Calendar of Events	6
Location of Serving Officers	7
Location of Serving Volunteer Officers	8
Letters to the Editor	8
Book Reviews	10
Obituaries	12
Regimental Miscellany	21
Associations and Clubs	28
1st Battalion Notes	31
Colour Section	33
52nd Lowland Regiment Notes	76
The Army School of Bagpipe Music and Highland Drumming	80
Army Cadet Force	83
Regimental Headquarters	88
Regimental Recruiting Team	89
Location of Warrant Officers and Sergeants	91
Articles	92

<i>Colonel-in-Chief</i>	HRH Prince Andrew, The Duke of York KCVO ADC
<i>Colonel of the Regiment</i>	Major General W E B Loudon CBE
Regular Units	
RHQ	518 Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow G2 3LW
Depot	Infantry Training Centre Catterick
1st Battalion	Salamanca Barracks, Cyprus, BFPO 53
Territorial Army Units	
	The 52nd Lowland Regiment, Walcheren Barracks, 122 Hotspur Street, Glasgow G20 8LQ
Allied Regiments	
	Prince Alfred's Guard (CF), PO Box 463, Port Elizabeth, South Africa
	The Royal Highland Fusiliers of Canada, Cambridge, Ontario
	11th Bn The Baloch Regiment, Malir Cantonment, Karachi 9, Pakistan
	1st Bn The Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment Wellington Lines, Linton Camp, New Zealand



Battle Honours

ON THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR

Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, Dettingen, Belleisle, Carnatic, Hindoostan, Sholinghur, Mysore, Martinique 1794, Seringapatam, Cape of Good Hope 1806, Rolica, Vimiera, Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes D'Onor, Almaraz, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelles, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, Peninsula, Bladensburg, Waterloo, South Africa 1851-53, Alma, Inkerman, Sevastopol, Central India, South Africa 1879, Tel-El-Kebir, Egypt 1882, Burma 1885-87, Tirah, Modder River, Relief of Ladysmith, South Africa 1899-1902.

Gibraltar 1780-83, Gulf 1991, Assaye.

WORLD WAR I (Those in bold are on the Queen's Colour) 49 Battalions

Mons, Le Cateau, Retreat from Mons, **Marne 1914**, Aisne 1914, La Bassée 1914, **Ypres 1914, 15, 17, 18**, Langemarck 1914, 17, Gheluvelt, Nonne Bosschen, Givenchy 1914, Neuve Chapelle, St Julien, Aubers, Festubert 1915, **Loos, Somme 1916, 18**, Albert 1916, 18, Bazentin, Delville Wood, Pozieres, Flers-Courcellette, Le Transloy, Ancre Heights, Ancre 1916, 18, **Arras 1917, 18**, Vimy 1917, Scarpe 1917, 18, Arleux, Messines 1917, 18, Pilckem, Menin Road, Polygon Wood, Passchendaele, Cambrai 1917, 18, St. Quentin, Bapaume 1918, Rosieres, **Lys**, Estaires, Hazebrouck, Bailleul, Kemmel, Bethune, Scherpenberg, Amiens, Drocourt-Queant, **Hindenburg Line**, Havrincourt, Canal Du Nord, St. Quentin Canal, Beaulieu, Courtrai, Selle, Sambre, France and Flanders 1914-18, **Doiran 1917, 18**, Macedonia 1916-18, Helles, **Gallipoli 1915-16**, Rumani, Egypt 1916-17, Gaza, El Mughar, Nebi Samwil, Jerusalem, Jaffa, Tell `Asur, **Palestine 1917-18**, Tigris 1916, Kut Al Amara 1917, Sharqat, **Mesopotamia 1916-18**, Murmansk 1919, **Archangel 1919**.

WORLD WAR II (Those in bold are on the Queen's Colour) 28 Battalions

Defence of Arras, **Ypres-Comines Canal**, Somme 1940, Withdrawal to Seine, Withdrawal to Cherbourg, **Odon**, Fontenay Le Pesnil, Cheux, Defence of Rauray, Esquay, Mont Pincon, Quarry Hill, Estry, **Falaise**, Le Vie Crossing, La Touques Crossing, Seine 1944, Aarat, Nederrijn, Best, Le Havre, Antwerp-Turnhout Canal, **Scheldt**, South Beveland, **Walcheren Causeway**, Lower Maas, Meijel, Venlo Pocket, Roer, Ourthe, Rhineland, **Reichswald**, Cleve, Goch, Moyland Wood, Weeze, **Rhine**, Ibbenburen, Dreirwalde, Aller, Ulzen, **Bremen**, Artlenberg, **N.W. Europe 1940, 44-45**, Jebel Shiba, Barentu, **Keren**, Massawa, Abyssinia 1941, Gazala, **Cauldron**, Mersa Matruh, Fuka, North Africa 1940-42, **Landing in Sicily**, Sicily 1943, Sangro, **Garigliano Crossing**, Minturno, Anzio, Advance to Tiber, Italy 1943-44, 45, Madagascar, Adriatic, Middle East 1942, 44, Athens, **Greece 1944-45**, **North Arakan**, Razabil, **Pinwe**, Shweli, Mandalay, Burma 1944-45.

Journal subscriptions should be ceased with effect from 1 January 2007. Instructions as to the future will be circulated.

Literary contributions and all correspondence should be addressed to the Editor.

Instructions to contributors:

Contributions on disc (Microsoft Word) for the 2007 Edition to RHQ **by or before:** (for letters and articles) 22 January 2007; (for Unit notes) 5 February 2007.

Texts not on disc should be sent a fortnight earlier.

Illustrations "embedded" in texts **CANNOT** be used.

They should either be hard copy or **jpg** on CDs or floppies.

Illustrations without captions or titles will **NOT** be used (unless the Editor can invent them).

Captions should be: a. in *italics*; b. IN the texts; c. preceded by their illustration reference.

Illustrations recommended for inclusion in the Colour Section should be listed at the end of their texts – with captions in *italics* and references.



Message from The Colonel of The Regiment

This will be my last Foreword for the Journal with our beloved Regiment in its current form. As many will remember only too well the last time we went through this type of emotional and organisational change was in January 1959 when two famous 'vintage' regiments merged to form The Royal Highland Fusiliers. At the time many were sceptical about such an alliance; indeed, in a final bid to save her regiment Glasgow protested practically *en masse* and city traffic was paralysed for several hours as 100,000 demonstrators and ten pipe bands took to the streets. After the amalgamation we took our place proudly and quickly as the second senior regiment of The Scottish Division and in the last 47 years the officers and men of The Royal Highland Fusiliers have distinguished themselves in the heat of battle, in our overseas garrisons in far-flung places and on operational and ceremonial duties closer to home. Scottish soldiers have always been much in demand for their fighting qualities and although the story of The Royal Highland Fusiliers may stretch back only over a relatively short period of history, by any analysis it is an outstanding record of courage, selfless commitment and good humour.

The last two years have brought us to a point in our history where ceasing the Infantry Arms Plot and correcting some of the organisational legacies of the Cold war has resulted in a situation where over 90% of all the units in the British Army are going to change shape or size, in one way or another, over the rest of this decade. In Scotland we have the additional and persistent problem of not being able to fill our battalions with enough young men to follow the flag. In August 2005 I explained in the Journal that the serving community "now had clear orders to implement the Future Infantry Structures" which for Scotland would involve forming a new Regiment to be styled The Royal Regiment of Scotland. Since then, the wheels of bureaucracy and parliamentary procedure have turned once again and Her Majesty has now given Her Royal Assent to the Army's plans. After such a long and proud history of regimental service our hearts may be filled with sadness but, for the serving community, their heads tell them that these changes make sense and that the organisational agenda has been driven by them and not by anonymous personalities in some smoke-filled room in Whitehall. For the serving officers and men the debate has now moved beyond the political arena and we are now firmly into the reality of implementation. I recognise of course that for many in the wider military community these changes are deeply controversial. I am also equally clear that these new structures will harness the advantages of ceasing the Arms Plot, that they will maximise, within the resources available, infantry operational capability and at the same time retain many of those intangible features of military life which allow soldiers, often in the most desperate circumstances, to bind themselves together in the spirit of comradeship and a sense of belonging. That is why we have insisted that each of our battalions retains overt links with its past; in this way a connection between the past and the present will be cherished and maintained. Whatever our lineage we all hold each other in high regard and as we embark on this bold series of steps we will draw strength from the fact that our past will contribute positively to our cohesion and to our future. For our soldiers the notion of a parent battalion is a central tenet of the new regimental arrangements, so young men from Glasgow and Ayrshire will continue to serve both in our regular battalion and in certain parts of the Lowland TA battalion. The character, feel and

personality of the 2nd Battalion The Royal Regiment of Scotland will be that of the RHF. And provided we continue to excel in the best roles that the British Army has to offer, sustained by the pride and support of our communities, we have nothing to fear.

I have just learned from Buckingham Palace that Her Majesty has graciously consented to be Colonel-in-Chief of the new regiment and that the Royal Colonel of our Battalion, and its antecedent associations, is to be His Royal Highness The Duke of York KCVO ADC.

The new Regiment will form on 28 March 2006 and by 1 August 2006 it will have reached its settled state of five regular and two Territorial Army battalions. Our Regimental Headquarters will re-titled as Home Headquarters The Royal Highland Fusiliers and it will remain at 518 Sauchiehall Street. A regimental committee, under my chairmanship, will go on looking after the antecedent interests of The Royal Highland Fusiliers and Major Mike Knox and his committee will continue to administer benevolence within the old regimental family as they have done in recent years. Home Headquarters will continue to be the custodian of our property, the focus for our Branches of the Association and for Reunions and Gatherings. The Museum Committee and the staff at 518 will also continue to preserve and present our rich heritage at our Glasgow-based museum. The new regiment will be kilted – Government Tartan 1A akin to the pattern worn currently by officers of the Argylls – and we will also be issued with trews. We will wear a Lowland style Glengarry with the new regimental cap badge in Barrack, No 2 and No 1 Dress and with combat clothing we will wear a TOS with white hackle and new cap badge. The Pipes and Drums of the 2nd Battalion, The Royal Regiment of Scotland will wear the Erskine Tartan kilt and continue to carry the accoutrements of our old regiment.

I have asked Colonel Niall Campbell to take on some additional duties as Deputy Colonel Royal Highland Fusiliers for the time being. One of his first tasks will be to maintain the momentum on putting more form and substance into our association branches in Glasgow, Ayr, Inverness and elsewhere. Most importantly he will also maintain contact with our Affiliated Regiments beyond the shores of Scotland.

It is with very mixed feelings that I have to announce that Major Willie Shaw MBE, who has been the mainspring of regimental headquarters since the late 1980s, is to retire on 31 March 2006. A full testimonial to Willie's amazing contribution not only to our regiment, but also to many other organisations and bodies on the west coast of Scotland, will appear in the next Journal but I know that all of you would wish to join me in offering Willie Shaw our most profound thanks for his courage, selfless commitment and humour down the years. Willie and Hanna have been regimental stalwarts of the very best kind for as long as I can remember and there will not be one of you reading this article now who would not want to wish them both a long and happy retirement. Life after Willie is difficult to contemplate but I am happy to report that Colonel Bobby Steele, who was born and educated in Ayr, who served as a regular and TA officer in the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders and who worked for a number of years at Erskine, has been appointed as Willie's successor. Bobby will have a steep learning curve and we all wish him every success as our Secretary Home Headquarters.



In his Foreword to *A Soldiers' History* one of my predecessors as Colonel wrote: "No regiment has greater traditions or a finer fighting record – a record covering over three centuries and the reign of fourteen Sovereigns. No matter how famous the tradition, its greatest value is the inspiration it gives to those who inherit it". As we face the future I think we as a family, as a regimental family, should draw strength from our past but we should also be secure in the knowledge that that tradition will be carried forward by the young men who bear arms in their day and generation.

Euan Loudon
March 2006

Galina Do Battlefield Tours

for
Coach & Self Drive Minibus Groups

Tel: 01244 340 777

Galina International Battlefield Tours
40 Bridge Street Row Chester CH1 1NN
www.wartours.com

Official Tour Operators to the Normandy Veterans' Association



Morrison - Ignatieff


MANUFACTURING SILVERSMITHS
AND REPAIRERS

**Specialists in
Hand made Silverware**

**Restoration of
Specialist Pieces**

**First class Plate
Repairs**

**Electro-Plating in
Gold and Silver**



3rd FLOOR, 34 ARGYLL ARCADE
GLASGOW G2 8BD

Tel: 0141 204 1083

A Digest of the Information Note (Issues 2-4) from The Royal Regiment of Scotland.

From **Issue 2:**

There seems to be little quarrel between the translators of *Nemo Me Impune Lacessit*, which is the new badge's motto, as to whether it contains "invokes" or "provokes" "me with impunity". Alas, it does not contain the rather more comprehensive RHF term *Nos* – which is "Us".

Otherwise there were two pieces of info. The first was that our very own Brigadier D C Kirk CBE is in command of the new Regimental Recruiting Organisation. The second was that the Royal Scots/KOSB will adopt a black hackle, that we shall maintain our present white hackle, the Black Watch (3 SCOTS) their customary red, and the Highlanders the old Cameron blue.

(The Argylls (5 SCOTS) had great hopes for a badger-haired hackle but, perhaps dissuaded by the politically-correct thoughts that rule some of us today, we hear they selected another. The logical choice might have been the Highland Regiments' Line Companies' white on red but, because this had been worn (quite correctly) by 2 HLI and then by 1 HLI after 2 HLI's suspended animation, it seems that the prospective 5 SCOTS had cold feet. They then (we are told) opted for a GREEN hackle – the hackle originally worn by only the Light Companies of the Highland Regiments and universally of course by their only Light Infantry Regiment, The Highland Light Infantry. (The GREEN hackle was worn by 1 HLI until 1948.) Either *o tempora, o mores* or "Ignorance is bliss.")

In addition, the "Stable" or Undress belt is to be of Government Tartan No 1A. A Government Tartan No 1A patch or square will be sewn on to the TOS

From **Issue 3:**

Nothing very much, save that the Regimental Recruiting Organisation's caravans "will be reinforced by the battalion caravan".

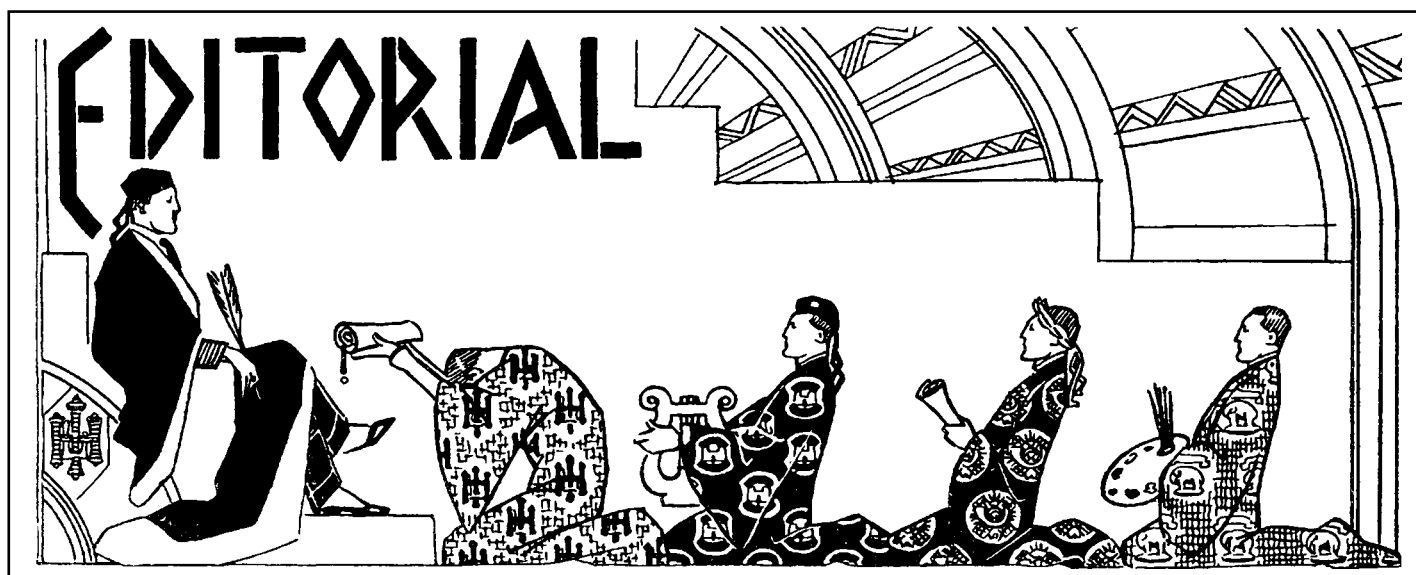
From **Issue 4:**

"Formation day for the New Regiment will be Tuesday 28th March 2006 The Royal Scots and Kings Own Scottish Borderers will [later] merge"

"The Executive Committee of the Army Board (ECAB) has decided that all Battalions will wear a single headdress in Barrack, Number Two and Number One Dress. 'dress should be common across a Regiment and that some of the "golden threads" from antecedent regiments can be preserved in new uniforms all battalions are to have the same base uniform, with only minor variations"

".... the Army Dress Committee has ... decided that in Combat Dress we will wear our new cap badge on identical TOSs but with a different hackle for each Battalion"

"As a result of the ECAB decision, in Barrack, No 2 and No 1 Dress we will all wear the diced Glengarry currently worn by the Lowland Regiments, along with a Black Cock feather on ceremonial dress."



Not only is The Colonel of The Regiment's very up-to-date Message at the very start of this edition, but following it is a digest of the **Information Note (Issues 2-4)** from **The Royal Regiment of Scotland**. In addition, of course, there is much else to read (by the handful that do so). We've had not only Fusilier Elvin, 2Lt Gilmour, 2Lt Lipowski, Corporal Docherty and Fusilier Torah expounding on their Platoons' or Companies' excellence (and also Sergeant McGhee reminding us where the Battalion's **HARD** men rule) but also the RRT telling their tale – and also Major John Robertson of the ACF multi-illustrating (with captions!).

We were, in this edition, particularly smitten by the excellence and clarity of the Battalion Notes and remarked on this to someone. "Well what did you expect?" he said. "You're dealing with David Steel!" Indeed we were – but also with Lt Col P K Harkness MBE. (One has to remember what a certain aged *Graf*in said to Hindenburg. "Marshal," she asked, "WHOSE was the victory at Tannenberg?" "Graf, I do not know," said Hindenburg, "but I know who might have lost it!")

And then came the **52nd Notes** – which were as easy to deal with as were Battalion's! The combination of Lt Col S W Burns TD with Major J E Tookey and Captain Jason French RHF made these an editorial walkover – with enough illustrations to make us appeal to the *Fuhrer* for another Colour Page or two. (But "*Nein*" said he.)

Then (*a wee bit late*) came the notes from **The Army School of Bagpipe Music and Highland Drumming** – BUT they contained a report from Captain S G Small BW telling of The Army Piping and Drumming Championships, October 2005 - in which there were a considerable number of RHF triumphs. The Band (in mini-form) won outright the MSR, Fusilier Gillies got a place, so did LCpl Gordon (whose music we more than remember at a wedding last year) AND Sergeant Weir got three (!). **Not only that but Fusilier Weir came first in the Novice March.** So, let us praise the *Maestro* – better known as Pipe Major Neil Hall. Nor must we forget the Presenter of the prizes. It was our very own Colonel of The Regiment.

Already had come the **Articles**. We have the third instalment of **Bits and Pieces from Malaya** by Major Donald Mack (DIA not DNM) and also a most interesting contrast(?) in the shape of **More of 1 RSF in Malaya** by Corporal Jim Hastings of 1 RSF. Then, far more up to date, is **Trans Alp Challenge**, an account of an *unmotorised* tour (*cum/race*) of the Alps (and the Dolomites too!) by Lieutenant Mark

Munnich (now Captain) and Sergeant Gary Worrall (now taking it a wee bit easier with The 52nd Lowland). But then we go back to Anzio and Monte Cassino with the account written by Mrs Allison Thompson of her and Mrs Marie Rogerson's recent visit there – and of those battles fought by their Fusilier husbands more than sixty years ago.

Veterans' Wives Visit Italy, more exactly "**Veterans' Widows ...**" tells us much of those great battles and the bravery that was commonplace in those embattled days – how, for example, Jimmy, the husband of a Fusilier widow who couldn't make the "Visit", rescued the badly-wounded Bill Rogerson. Jimmie did so in a most Fusilier-like way – and was awarded the Military Cross. But we shan't explain further. Read on! (p. 102).

AND (in the best HLI tradition) there came last of all (we thought) a **Book Review** (p. 10). Alex Weir, the grandson of RSM Lewis (and not long after Adjutant) of the First Battalion The Glasgow Highlanders (9th HLI), had written a day-by-day account of that superb battalion's service on the Western Front – from Autumn 1914 to final victory. This, *Come on Highlanders*, and Captain Orr's review both remind us of our ancient excellence. The last position, however, eventually was taken by Lt Col Ian Shepherd with his review of *Military Identities* (p. 11). This book is very relevant; it discusses the Big Regiment and its effects – and also lets us know that the concept is not new. Even in 1880 the formation of FOUR-battalion regiments was discussed!

What the future is for the *Journal* we don't quite know. The only *seer* we have amongst us is Major Willie Shaw, and even he can't come to hard-and-fast conclusions after the last Regimental Council Meeting (who can?) – save that he has a successor! Colonel Bobby Steele is going to let Major Willie at last use his 'bus pass.

But, as we still have the occasional burst of editorial freedom, we've faced the facts and called this edition the 2006 Edition. The next, perhaps a "desk-top" edition, will be 2007's. We hope that ITS contributions will be as excellent as the ones in this. PLEASE DON'T STOP CONTRIBUTING!



Calendar of Events – 2006

This is an outline calendar forecasting the various events so far planned for the period January – December 2006. All known events that will take place in RHQ have been included to show what other dates are free for bookings. RHQ can also be booked for almost any evening.

The Regimental needs your support at all Remembrance Day Parades in George Square, Glasgow or Wellington Square, Ayr. Please contact the Regimental Secretary for details of the next parade.

EVENTS

January		June	
11 th	Officer's Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	4 th	OCA gathering at RHQ
14 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ	9 th	Alan Glen Lunch
22 nd	RHQ Open Day 47 th Anniversary of the Amalgamation	13 th	602 Squadron AGM 1300 hrs
21 st	OCA Burns Supper, (Fusilier House) Ayr	14 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
25 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Burns Supper at RHQ	July	
February		5 th	Queen's Royal Garden Party
8 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	12 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
10 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ	30 th July	
18 th	Valentine Ball - Cambridge	– 27 th Aug	Edinburgh Military Tattoo
19 th	HRH The Duke of York's Birthday	September	
22 nd	Officer's Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	8 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
March		8 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ
8 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	20 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
10 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ	29 th /30 th	Regimental Dinner / Regimental Luncheon both in the new Mess at Glencorse
10 th – 12 th	6 th RSF Reunion, Blackpool	October	
20 th	1 RHF – Main Body to Glencorse	4 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
22 nd	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	7 th	602 Squadron Annual Reunion 1200 hrs
28 th	Change 1 RHF to 2 Scots	13 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ
April		18 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
5 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	November	
7 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ	1 st	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
8 th	OCA Meeting at RHQ	10 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ
19 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	15 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
29 th	WOs' & Sgts' Mess Reunion Dinner, Hotspur Street	29 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
May		December	
3 rd	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ	9 th	Alan Glen Christmas Lunch at RHQ
6 th	HLI Reunion at RHQ	13 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ
10 th -19 th	15th (Scottish) Division Battlefield Tour 2006	20 th	Officers' Christmas Lunch at RHQ
12 th	Alan Glen Lunch at RHQ		
17 th	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ		
20 th	Lord High Commissioner's Birthday Party		
28 th	OCA Summer Ball, Fusilier House, Ayr		
31 st	Officers' Luncheon Club, Wednesday Lunch at RHQ		

In addition the RSF OCA meets in Fusilier House, Ayr on the last Sunday of each month. On almost every Thursday afternoon veterans of 1 HLI meet in The Iron Horse, West Nile Street, Glasgow and veterans of 10 HLI meet in the Station Bar, Port Dundas Road, Glasgow. The Inverness Branch meets in the British Legion Club.



Location of Serving Officers

Colonel of the Regiment: Major General W E B Loudon CBE

Representative Colonel of the Regiment: Colonel N T Campbell

1. General Staff List

Major General W E B Loudon CBE - GOC 2 Div
 Brigadier D C Kirk CBE - Comd 51 (Scottish) Bde
 Colonel J S M Edwardes OBE - Vice President RCB
 Colonel N T Campbell - Asst Director Plans HQ APHCS
 Colonel P A S Cartwright - Col Land2 Focus Finance Mgt Sp
 Gp DLO (Ensleigh)

2. Former RHF Officers Transferred to Other Regiments

Colonel J M Castle OBE - Col APS 1 DAPS
 Colonel A L Reid OBE - Col Inf MCM Div APC Glasgow
 Lieutenant Colonel G F Hislop OBE - BMM SANG
 Major C C J W Taylor - LI (French Army Staff College)

3. Regimental List

LIEUTENANT COLONELS:

P K Harkness MBE - CO 1 RHF
 A D Johnston MBE - HQ ARRC
 A C B Whitelaw - CO BATSUB
 A C Whitmore - SO1(W) LOG IS RM LAN LAIPT
 W A Common - CO Warminster Sp Unit
 N H De R Channer - CO Oxford UOTC
 D C Richmond - SO1 Programmes D Army RP
 J Garven MBE - SO1 Observer/Trainer JWC Stavanger
 (Norway)

MAJORS:

N A Archibald MBE - SO2 G1 Pol HQ 2 Div
 H M Miln - COS ITC Warminster
 A D Middleton MBE - Rhine Area Support Unit
 N B V Campbell - SO2 INFO OPS(PLANS/PSYOPS) HQ
 ARRC
 D G Steel - 2IC 1 RHF
 D N M Mack - MA to MS, APC Glasgow
 S J Cartwright - SO2 DS24 JSC&Staff College
 B S Montgomery - SO2 G3 ORG&CTS HQ 2 Div
 D C Masson - SO2 Coll Trg(B) Fd Army HQ
 P Whitehead - SO2 Inf HQ LWCTG(G)
 N R M Borton MBE - 1 RHF
 E A Fenton - 1 RHF
 C L G Herbert - 1 RHF
 A T Rule - MA to DCG CFC(A), OCE HQ AND
 P Hutt - 1 RGR
 J R Duff - SO2 EC(CCII) TAC CBM INTEROP
 A J Fitzpatrick - SO2 G3 TRG HQ 3 (UK) DIV
 M P S Luckyn-Malone - SO2 J3 TRG/EPS HQ BF Cyprus
 T J Cave-Gibbs - SO2(W) WARRIOR UPGRA CLOSE
 ARMOUR IPT (Bristol)
 N D E Abram - JSC & Staff College
 K C Thomson - JSC & Staff College
 S R Feaver - JSC & Staff College
 T H C De R Channer - JSC & Staff College

CAPTAINS:

R R Keating - ATR Pirbright

Intermediate Regular Commission

CAPTAINS

N G Jordan-Barber - Adjt Old College RMAS
 P A Joyce - Pl Instr RMAS
 F A L Luckyn-Malone - ADC to GOC 2 Div
 T A Winfield - Adj 1 RHF
 N J L Brown - SO3(AI TRG) HQ LWCTG(G)
 J A Reid - 1 RHF
 R R D McClure - 1 RHF
 M J Munnich - 1 RHF

LIEUTENANTS:

B O'Neill - 1 RHF
 R S Montgomery - 1 RHF

Short Service Commission

CAPTAINS

K Greene - 1 RHF
 J A French - Adj 52 Lowland Regt
 M J Rodger - 1 RHF
 N A Wheatley - 1 RHF
 D R Taylor - 1 RHF
 N P Bridle - 1 RHF

LIEUTENANTS

E D Aitken - ITC Catterick
 D J Clark - ITC Catterick
 M D Kerr - 1 RHF

2nd LIEUTENANTS

A G Lipowski - 1 RHF
 L G Curson - 1 RHF
 V T Gilmour - 1 RHF
 I D Brember - 1 RHF
 A R Gill - 1 RHF
 J B McVey - 1 RHF
 G W Muir - 1 RHF
 A M Sweet - 1 RHF

Regular Commission (Late Entry)

MAJORS:

J Frew - QM 52 Lowland Regt
 C Kerr - 1 RHF

Intermediate Regular Commission (Late Entry)

CAPTAINS:

J E B Kerr - QM(M) 1 RHF
 G McGown - 1 RHF

Short Service (Late Entry)

CAPTAINS:

A T Grant - 1 RHF
 J McDermid - 1 RHF



Location of Serving Volunteer Officers

Honorary Colonel: Colonel J P Wright QVRM TD

COLONEL:

J G d'Inverno TD ADC - 2 Div TA Colonel

LIEUTENANT COLONELS:

J L Kelly MBE - JRLO 51(Scottish) Bde
S W Burns TD - CO 52 Lowland Regt
H Grant TD - SO1 G3 Trg(V) 51 Scottish Bde
R Doyle - CO GSUOTC

MAJORS:

J M T Allen - OC B (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt
J E Tookey - OC C (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt
S J R Bollen TD - ACIO Glasgow

CAPTAINS:

P C MacDonald BEM - HQ 51(Scottish) Bde
A Blair - PSAO C (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt
H M McAulay - PSAO B (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt
D McNally - QM(V) HQ Coy 52 Lowland Regt
D H Coulter - OC HQ Coy 52 Lowland Regt
J C H Combes - 2IC C (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt
J Donald - 2IC B (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt

SUBALTERNS

A I Campbell - Asslt Pnr Pl Comd C (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt
A P Wickman - Pl Comd B (RHF) Coy 52 Lowland Regt

Letters to the Editor

From: Major (Retd) A S Robertson
10 Crawford Place
Ladybank
Fife KY15 7NX
3rd October 2005

Dear Editor

The Kirk at Kettle is one of four forming Howe of Fife Parish, the other three being at Collesie, Cults, and Ladybank. I believe Journal readers might be interested in a plaque in Kettle Church commemorating Sgt Robert Johnston, placed there by the Laird of Ramornie, for whom Robert Johnston's father had worked as Factor. The Ramornie Estate lies between Kingskettle and Pitlessie, a few miles west of Cupar.

Yours aye,
Alan Robertson

Editor: *Major Robertson also supplied the photograph of the plaque shown below.*



From: Major (Retired) A S Robertson
10 Crawford Place
Ladybank
Fife KY15 7NX
14th November 2005

Dear Editor,

A "Founder Member" of 1 RHF, I was amongst those present at the Regimental Dinner in Lincoln's Inn on 29th September and at the Luncheon there on the following day, each in its own way equally enjoyable.

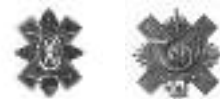
Sharing Lt Col Ian Shepherd's fear that the Summer 2005 *Journal* might well be our last in its familiar form (p. 8, letter of 28th June), I regard it a pity that space was not found for the customary lists of those attending these events. Perhaps this letter and the missing attendance lists will still make the next *Journal*, if it appears.

That apart, I had paid my customary close attention to the Colonel of the Regiment's address at the Dinner, as had I to his other various written and spoken assurances regarding the Regiment's bright future as 2nd Battalion The Royal Regiment of Scotland, so there was nothing new in the *Journal's* several allusions to what is said to lie ahead. Serving Officers must of course, as ever portray as a forward step what others may recognise as ineluctable and unwelcome necessity.

Ah well, Frobisher! Pass the port, will you? The men have their groundsheets. In the best traditions of letters to the Editor, permit me to conclude on a note of risible triviality.

Just ahead of giving my attention to page 5, the impressive biography of Lieutenant Colonel P K Harkness MBE, I had been enjoying 'Eats, Shoots & Leaves' ("The Zero Tolerance Approach to Punctuation") by Lynne Truss, a best-seller. Having progressed beyond my initial reaction to the newly-appointed Commanding Officer ["Well, at least he wears a hackle, albeit blue, and come next year, it won't matter a fig"] I reached the final paragraph of his biography, gratified to note that he and I had shared the life-enhancing experience of Scotland's senior university.

But 'St Andrew's (sic) University'? Shock! Horror! Only the dread 'St Andrew's Uni' could have produced a worse reaction. The



university is named not for St Andrew, Scotland's Patron Saint, but for St Andrews, the 'Old Grey City' in which it lies. If 'University of St Andrews' (correct) seems too much of a mouthful, there's nothing amiss with just at 'St Andrews': I can't imagine many *Journal* readers thinking that the young Paul and Jacky had met up by chance when both just happened to be in St Andrews one chilly afternoon for a bracing stroll along the West Sands!

Needless to say, I hesitate to attribute so egregious a *lapsus* to a fellow-Alumnus, so I am sending you, our hard-pressed Editor, a copy of 'Eats, Shoots and Leaves' coupled with my congratulations on a very good issue of the *Journal*, with surely the most eye-catching front cover ever.

Yours aye,
Alan Robertson.

Editor: *The writer will be relieved to see that the lists of those who were at the 2005 Dinner and Luncheon have been included in this Edition but will have to accept that the all-photograph front cover has been verboten – in favour of a new design.*

We can, however, present an opinion vis-à-vis St Andrew's versus St Andrews. By our reckoning the first is in the possessive and the second in the plural. Was the "Old Grey City" not once regarded as "St Andrew's [City]" or was there more than one Saint Andrew?

Major (Retired) A S Robertson
10 Crawford Place
Ladybank
Fife KY15 7NX
24th January 2006

Dear Editor,

INTERESTING REGIMENTAL CONNECTION

The 2005 film *The Chronicles of Narnia: The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*, although mainly aimed at a younger audience, is one I thoroughly enjoyed and can unreservedly commend to *Journal* readers who have yet to see it.

The part of the evil White Witch is chillingly played by Tilda Swinton, who has a string of very diverse screen appearances to her credit. I first saw her in the title role of *Orlando*, based on the novel by Virginia Woolf, in which she is at first a young man in the late Elizabethan period, later transformed into a woman whose life is traced right through to modern times.

I wonder how many are aware that Tilda Swinton is the daughter of Major-General Sir John Swinton KCVO (late Scots Guards)? He resides at Kimmerghame, near Duns in Berwickshire, and was Lord Lieutenant of Berwickshire 1989 – 2000. From 1983 – 1990 he was Honorary Colonel of 52nd Lowland Volunteers.

One of his forebears was none other than Major Samuel Swinton who led the 74th at Assaye (see *Proud Heritage*, Volume 2, p96).

Another was Captain George Campbell Swinton who died in 1937 and had served in the regiment from 1878 to 1893. Later, he became Lord Lyon King-of-Arms, and it is to him that Scotland owes the origination and conception of the detail of the National War Memorial at Edinburgh Castle. He was also the donor of the "Swinton Medal", of which he presented four to the officers of each regular battalion, to be competed for annually at golf, cricket (batting average), running and point-to-point. A somewhat unusual condition attaching to the presentation was that the winner in each event should present a silver medallion with his name on it, which was attached to the appropriate medal in such a manner as to form a chain. By thus "penalising" the winners, he certainly ensured that the game was played for the game's sake (see *Proud Heritage*, Volume 4,

pp182-3). Perhaps our Regimental Secretary will add a footnote giving the present location of the Swinton Medals.

Yours aye,
Alan Robertson

Regimental Secretary: *The Swinton Medals are held by the Officers' Mess 1 RHF and are used for table decoration.*

From: Maj Antony G.D.Gordon,
5 Chess Close,
Newlands, 7700,
Cape Town.
Tel & Fax: 00 27 21 6714 500.
E-Mail: apgordon@iafrica.com
Sunday 12 Feb 2006.

Old Regimental History books now reprinted.

Dear Alastair,

It may be of interest to members of the Regiment that The Naval and Military Press have fairly recently reprinted three well-known, but very difficult to get, books of regimental history. It so happens that all three are of the Royal Scots Fusiliers. I have received the first two books and, though they are soft covered, they are excellent copies of the originals. This includes the colour plates in Sergeant James Clark's history. I have not yet received the copy of Buchan's History.

The three reprinted books with their reference code number and price for ordering are:

Code No: 5925 : £7.50. *Siege of Potchefstroom* (First Boer War 1880 – 81) by Colonel R.W.C Winsloe. Original about 1885?, 42 pages with photos & sketch plans.

Code No: 6257 : £18.95. *Historical record and regimental memoir of The Royal Scots Fusiliers formerly known as The 21st Royal North British Fusiliers* by James Clark late Sergeant Royal Scots Fusiliers. 185 pages and 6 colour plates.

Code No: 9330 : £22.00. *The History of the Royal Scots Fusiliers 1678 – 1918* by John Buchan. 502 pages with 36 maps (4 in colour) and 12 illustrations. This was produced by the famous author John Buchan in memory of his brother Alastair, killed in 6/7th RSF on 9th April 1917. This book is, without doubt, the best history of the RSF.

These books can be ordered from: The Naval & Military Press Ltd., Unit 10, Ridgewood Industrial Park, Uckfield, East Sussex, TN22 5QE. Phone: 01825 749 494. E Mail: orders@nmpbooks.com Post and packing charge £3.85 extra.

Their catalogue is fascinating and very tempting!

Best wishes,
Antony Gordon.



Book Reviews

Come on Highlanders.

Alex Weir. Sutton Publishing Limited 2005 £19.99.

ISBN 07509 4230 4

(reviewed by Captain C P N Orr)

For it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that,
an' 'Chuck him out, the brute!'
"But it's 'Saviour of 'is country'
when the guns begin to shoot."

('Tommy' in *Barrack-room Ballads*, Rudyard Kipling 1892.)

Well, twenty-two years after those lines were published the guns began to shoot with a vengeance. What Lord Roberts had foreseen in his speech at Glasgow's City Chambers on the 6th of May 1913: "I seem to see the gleam in the near distance of the weapons and accoutrements of this Army of the future, this Citizen Army, the warder of these islands and the pledge of the peace and of the continued greatness of this Empire." came into being.

The consequences were appalling, the numbers involved scarcely credible. On Glasgow's Cenotaph is: "Total of His Majesty's Forces Engaged at Home and Abroad 8,654,465. Of this number the City of Glasgow raised over 200,000." The HLI alone was to lose over 10,000 dead. It is very hard today, when the death of one soldier is front-page news, to comprehend what happened in highly civilised Europe less than a hundred years ago: Great Britain and its Empire lost about 869,000 dead, France 1.4 million, Russia 1.7 million and Germany, with its Ally the Austro-Hungarian Empire, 3.5 million dead.

It is the part that one Territorial Infantry Battalion, at full strength thirty-three officers and one thousand and six other ranks*, played in this catastrophe that is the subject of Alex Weir's book. No question, the story is well worth telling.

Unlike most military history that is written by "experts", often retired officers selling their version of events from the inside out, this book is definitely written from the outside looking in. The author started with one simple question; "What did Grandfather do in the war?" To this his family could only answer that they did not know. "He was in the Scots Guards wasn't he?" From this meagre start, by hard work and diligence, he has put together a readable account of his grandfather's Battalion, the First Battalion The Glasgow Highlanders, 9th HLI, with whom he had served more or less throughout the war first as RSM and later as Adjutant. Both the man and the Battalion were remarkable.

Almost inevitably in these circumstances, there are mistakes: "My God they frighten me" attributed to Wellington did not refer to his troops but to a list of British Generals**; the First Hundred

* When the First Battalion The Glasgow Highlanders joined its Brigade (of three *Regular* battalions that had fought throughout the Retreat from Mons) the Brigade's strength was effectively doubled.)

** Wellington writing in 1810 "As Lord Chesterfield said of the Generals of his day I only hope that when the enemy reads the list of these names he trembles as I do." (*Oxford Dictionary of Quotations*, revised 1996, 727.2)

Thousand were not the BEF but Kitchener's Volunteers immortalised in Ian Hay's book of that name; and after the Armistice, in the good story of prisoners who guarded themselves, the suggestion was made by *German Warrant Officers and Sergeants* not "Senior Officers". A detail perhaps but so often the joy is in the details.

The order that anyone found to have shaved his upper lip would be charged; that all subalterns should be trained in the handling of their Company Commander's charger, for at any moment they might have to take over horse and Company; the footballers ignoring the shells bursting by the touch line. And yet no amount of vivid detail can explain what, from this distance, is the real mystery; how was the determination and morale of all ranks maintained as the drafts replaced casualties in a battalion constantly operating at around half strength in a seemingly endless war?

They clearly came to believe that they were indeed very good, they had good reason to do so, and they kept it going to the Armistice when there were about 340 of them chasing a beaten enemy.

The Battalion stayed in France for almost another year. In September 1919 a leader in *The Glasgow Herald* (15th September 1919) recorded a happy event quite without precedent; it casts some light on what the Glasgow Highlanders thought of themselves.

A unique honour was paid to that proud and splendid corps, the Glasgow Highlanders (9th HLI) on Thursday evening, when Mr Lloyd George, accompanied by Field Marshal Lord Allenby, Mr Bonar Law, Sir Auckland Geddes and Sir Robert Horne, dined with the Regiment.

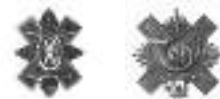
(The Battalion had been organising a Mess Dinner Night. When it was heard that the Prime Minister and his party were only a few miles away all were invited; a Prime Minister, four Cabinet Ministers and a Field Marshal duly came - and enjoyed themselves.)

Not the least memorable episode of the evening was the dancing of an eightsome reel by the younger officers of the Battalion. As it was described to me by one who was present, the enthusiasm and abandon of the dancers obviously delighted Mr Lloyd George and his friends.

Mr Lloyd George and his party not only expressed their enjoyment of the Regiment's hospitality but evinced a lively interest in the war record of the Battalion. And a proud story it is. One of the earliest Territorial Regiments to land in France, from the autumn of 1914 they saw continuous service in the Western Front, going through much hardship and sharing in many a stubborn and bloody fray. The most notable achievement was the stand they made at Neuve Eglise last year. The British line had broken on both sides of them, and the Glasgow men with dour gallantry and many losses fought their way through a ring of Germans.

(The Glasgow Highlanders' stand at Neuve Eglise in 1918 had held up the German advance for long enough for a new defensive line to be formed which checked, stopped and turned the German offensive.)

Alex Weir does have some irritating mannerisms. In his enthusiasm for detail he tells us no less than ten times that a CO was John Collier Stormonth Darling - and Stormonth Darling another 15 times



- despite the fact that the latter's superiors, his peers and his Battalion called him Colonel Darling and he himself signed himself J S Darling. No matter, it is a book that badly needed to be written. By any means beg, borrow or buy it and work out for yourself how they did it.

I should of course declare an interest. My father served in the First Glasgow Highlanders in '14 and '15 (and then in the 14th HLI). It's a funny business when five weeks in hospital with a poisoned leg and then being comprehensively blown up can be counted good luck. I was myself in 1 HLI and thereafter in the First Battalion The Glasgow Highlanders - until it too became history.

(Editor: This is our first review for a little time now. If only we could have more – and as knowledgeably expressed as Captain Charles Orr's. Major A S Robertson, look to your laurels.)

Military Identities

The Regimental System, The British Army & The British People c1870-2000. David French. Oxford University Press 2005. ISBN 0 – 19 – 925803

(reviewed by Lieutenant Colonel Ian Shepherd)

Professor French could not have produced this book at a better moment, as the last vestiges of the regimental system, as devised by Cardwell and continued by Childers, come to an end. Those reforms, particularly as they affected the infantry and cavalry of the line, introduced permanent local links which were intended to foster closer ties with the civil community and at the same time, and because of these ties, improve discipline as well as recruiting. In practical terms they led to local depots, to two-battalion regiments and the end of purchase of commissions by officers.

The author has examined, minutely, the impact of these changes on the Army and the infantry. His chapter headings give some idea of the scope of his work - the reforms; recruiting for the regiment; basic training; the idea of the regiment; barrack life; leadership of the regimental system; deviancy [that is failure to comply with the army's and the regiments' requirements] and discipline; the auxiliary regiments; civilians and their regiments; regimental system and battle-field; the post-modern regimental system and a concluding chapter.

He has read widely and quoted frequently from his sources, thus giving life to what might otherwise have been a dry summary. What is important is that he quotes regularly the case for and the case against the system as it evolved over the 130 years being considered. Throughout one is surprised by facts previously not known: In November 1880, the Adjutant General, Sir Charles Ellice wrote that a better system might be produced if regiments were of four, rather than two, battalions: already the Big Regiment was being mooted.

The author devotes some time to examining, via an interesting formula, the social prestige in which regiments were held before going on to examine how this compared with the army's professional hierarchy by examining the number of senior officers produced by the regiments. His examination of training makes interesting reading although his statement that there was not a Lieutenant to Captain promotion examination in the 1960s must be wrong: your reviewer can still remember a hot day in Malta; perhaps the author means no written exam*. The difficulty in training to meet a range of threats instead of one remains as valid as it did in 1942 when the Director of

* The written examination for [eventual] promotion from Lieutenant to Captain was [fortunately] abandoned in 1957.

Army Staff Duties told certain Divisional commanders that he could not predict whether they would be sent to North Africa or Burma so perhaps they should try to prepare for both.

The reforms were intended to produce a close "regimental family" feeling between the regular, volunteer and militia [subsequently Territorial] elements of a regiment and it is interesting to see how this varied between regiments and during and after major conflicts. The mutual respect of today brought about by the close working of elements of the Territorial Army and the Regulars on operations would have pleased those early reformers.

It is of particular interest that when examining civilians and their regiments he devotes a page and a half to the Royal Scots Fusiliers and Highland Light Infantry amalgamation. As he puts it "If two regiments successfully defied the War Office, others would try to emulate them. The whole package of reforms embodied in the Sandys programme might then unravel." Perhaps the current Colonels of Scottish regiments have understood this better than those in their regiments

Professor French has concluded that the criticism that the regimental system held back technical development and stultified military thought is only partially correct, just as is the view that it was this system that held men together in battle. We might agree with him that it is the close relationship based on mutual respect of officer, NCO and private man that plays an important part in binding men together under difficult circumstances, but some of us will feel that it is the history and traditions of the regiment that is the driving example for the officer

What will be interesting now, following the steady erosion of much of the system over the past sixty years, is how the new Royal Regiment of Scotland will develop. The Brigade System of the early 1950s removed regimental depots (and was intended as a precursor to four-battalion Big Regiments); the subsequent Divisional System further reduced the number of depots thus once again striking at the close local link envisaged by Cardwell. Now there is no pretence at such links and trickle posting may well complete the erosion of any local, in the sense of county or city, link. Perhaps, as is suggested, local now means English, Irish, Scots or Welsh. Whereas, in the past, regiments strove to inculcate the view that each was the best, what will happen in a regiment where much emphasis is being put on the history and traditions of its battalions? What will happen as officers and warrant officers receive commissions and warrants into that regiment and what will happen as those who are now Royal Highland Fusiliers find themselves serving in a battalion that was once, for example, The Black Watch? A subsequent chapter, in fifty year's time, is called for.

This book will interest those who have served, as well as giving those who are serving, an interesting insight into how, particularly, the current structure of the infantry evolved and help them to be aware of potential areas of weakness.



Obituaries



Colonel and Mrs Gunn

COLONEL JOHN GUNN MC HLI

John Gunn can be described as a rapidly-thinking officer – as well as a natural soldier and leader. It was he who used his arm to deflect a Japanese grenade hurtling towards a trench full of his men.

Colonel John Gunn, who has died aged 86, won two MCs in the Burma campaign while serving with the Seaforth Highlanders; subsequently he had a successful career in industry.

John Gunn was commissioned in 1941 into the Glasgow Highlanders, into its Second Battalion, and soon was posted to the Seaforth Highlanders. (As in 1914 and the casualty-stricken years that followed it, the Glasgow Highlanders were a constant supply of competent officers to the Highland battalions.) But John didn't mind. The Seaforth was a regiment that drew most of its men from Caithness, the birthplace of his forebears. He accompanied 1 Seaforth to Burma and after a period of rigorous training in jungle warfare was put in command of the long-range penetration patrol.

In June 1943, in the Chin Hills of northern Burma, Gunn led a patrol of twelve men in an attack on a Japanese garrison some eighty-strong. The monsoon had broken, with its attendant horrors of mud and disease. As they worked their way through the dense jungle, the patrol heard hideous noises ahead and thought that they might have run into the Japanese. It turned out to be a troop of monkeys.

A frontal assault was made by a company of 4/5th Mahrattas Light Infantry. When the Seaforth heard the Mahrattas open fire they clambered through the wire in the rear of the enemy position and slipped into the enemy trenches. A Japanese sentry spotted them but was quickly silenced - and surprise was maintained.

Gunn and a comrade went to investigate some straw huts and were on the point of capturing an enemy officer when one of the patrol gave an ill-advised shout. The Japanese officer heard this and ran for his hut. He was shot but he fell on one of his grenades, which exploded and killed him.

Gunn grabbed the man's map case, which subsequently proved to be of great value; but the alarm had been raised. The attack by the Mahrattas did not seem to have been pressed, and the Japanese turned their attention to Gunn and his men. The enemy counterattacked, three times with bayonet charges. Each assault was heralded by much shouting (and waving of drawn swords on the part of the officers); each was stopped at ten to fifteen yards distance and driven off.

When the Japanese began to infiltrate from the rear, Gunn's patrol fought their way out. Enemy mortars forced them to make a wide detour, but they returned to base after a long trek and an absence of 36 hours. Some forty-seven enemy soldiers were accounted for; two of the Seaforth had been killed and two wounded. Gunn was awarded the MC - and was decorated in the field by Lord Louis Mountbatten.

In May the following year Gunn was in action at Scraggy Hill, a 5,000-foot high feature in the mountains to the southeast of the Imphal Plain. The Japanese were just the other side of the hill, no

more than twenty yards away from the forward posts of one of the Seaforth platoons.

Every attempt made by Gunn's company to erect wire to strengthen their position was met by a hail of accurately-thrown grenades. Most of these fell on his forward platoon. Three times in one hour all the men in the trench nearest the Japanese were hit and had to be replaced.

Gunn kept the situation under control, hurling grenades himself, and on one occasion fending off with his arm the grenade that would have fallen into the trench full of his men. Eventually he was hit in the stomach by a grenade and fell severely wounded (for the fifth time).

In an engagement lasting more than an hour, three of the Seaforth had been killed and twenty-seven wounded. Gunn had been given up for dead when a small movement from him was spotted. A brother officer, 2nd Lieutenant Iain Mathieson, went up the hill, put Gunn on his back and brought him down to the American Field Service, which had come forward under fire to evacuate the wounded.

The Jocks, in awe of Gunn's seemingly limitless courage, called out to Mathieson; "Don't bring him back here, Sir. He'll get us ALL killed!" Gunn was awarded a Bar to his MC.

(Alas, Mathieson's feat was not acknowledged. The Seaforth, whose Second Battalion was the old 78th and had not only fought alongside the 74th Highlanders (later 2 HLI) at Assaye in 1803 but had been linked to the 71st HLI (later 1 HLI) in the years before the 1882 amalgamations, may have sometimes thought similarly to the old 71st: "Medals?" declared the latter. "Any man or officer who has done something 'worthy' of a medal is only doing his job!" ... But was Iain Mathieson just "doing his job"? He reminds us of the *undecorated* Captain Wyndham Halswelle who was killed in 1915 as he *attempted* to rescue a wounded man.)

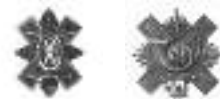
John Gunn was born on November 29 1918 in a schoolhouse on Skye while his father was away in the Army; his grandfather was a schoolmaster on the island. Young John's mother died when he was five. By then his father was in the wool trade and was travelling a great deal; so John and his sister were settled with two aunts in Glasgow and brought up by them.

John won a scholarship to Allan Glen's School, Glasgow and enlisted in the 2nd Battalion Glasgow Highlanders TA before the outbreak of the Second World War.

After the Burma campaign and a long period of convalescence he returned to England where he was demobilised. A medical board declared him technically disabled and awarded him a war-disability pension of £100 per year.

Gunn refused this, despite the remonstrations of his CO. He regarded himself as fit, but 40 years later he was still having shrapnel removed from his body and took some pride in showing the rusty relics to his friends.

Gunn left the Army and joined Robinson Dunn, a company of timber importers (whose Chairman, Lieutenant Colonel T G Robinson, had raised the Second Battalion of The Glasgow Highlanders (HLI) and commanded it for much of the War). In 1969 John Gunn was appointed managing director of one of the company's subsidiaries. Robinson Dunn was subsequently purchased by the Sabah Timber



Company and Gunn served on the board of Sabah's Scottish subsidiary until his retirement in 1984.

He was a popular figure in the trade, and became president of the Scottish Timber Merchants' and Sawmillers' Association. He was also an Elder of St Andrew's West Church at Falkirk for more than 50 years, and his wife; a gifted musician, also served the church for many years as organist and choirmistress.

Gunn served too as chairman of the Royal British Legion committee responsible for sheltered housing at Bannockburn and was also on the committee of the Burma Star Association. In addition he was a staunch member of the Clan Gunn and a generous patron of the Gunn museum near Wick.

He had also rejoined the Glasgow Highlanders TA after the war and subsequently commanded its First Battalion. As Commanding Officer of 1 Glas H he followed after his close friend Noel Lewis. He then became deputy brigade commander of 157 Lowland Brigade TA (the old 157 HLI Brigade) in the rank of Colonel. He was appointed OBE in 1967.

John Gunn died on November 1 last year. In 1955 he married Miriam Lucas, who survives him.

But this Obituary cannot end without a more immediate tribute (from forty years ago). John Gunn was a very percipient and "no nonsense" Commanding Officer. It was a joy to be conducted by him on tactical (alas, blank-firing) exercises. He could sum up and praise or destroy all our "battle-worthy" efforts or concepts in a few (sometimes devastating) words. We didn't mind. The criticisms had been delivered by an expert in war.

John Gunn was also a strict disciplinarian. When one of his officers renamed (in public) the 157 Lowland Brigade as "the 157 *HLI* Brigade" John took immediate action; the offender was immediately placed under open arrest.

But when the Brigadier wanted a bit more John, like any great commander, wondered what all the fuss was about. The offender was soon allowed to re-enwrap himself in "sash and sword belt" - and the latter's subsequent Confidential Report contained no more of condemnation than "Apart from an incident at Annual Camp . . ."

It was fun to serve under John Gunn.



Captain and Mrs J F Armstrong on their wedding day, May 1929.

father took a living in England. May then went to school at St Mary's, Wantage. After school she studied Art for a year at Goldsmith's College in London, proving to be a gifted pupil. In her

early twenties she was lucky enough to be invited to India by her uncle, Brigadier Rivers Worgan, who was Military Secretary to the Viceroy. She lived a social whirl for a year before returning home, where she took up her painting again. This included some commissions from Harrods.

May met her future husband, then a Captain in the Royal Scots Fusiliers in 1926, just before he embarked on a two-year posting to the Royal West Africa Frontier Force in Nigeria. She always claims that it was writing long letters daily to him whilst he was away that ruined her handwriting. After he returned home they got married in 1929. The Army between the wars was a very pleasant existence with plenty of leave. They had postings in India, the Balkans and the Middle East and travelled extensively wherever they were. Their travels were more like expeditions with minimal supplies, an old car (an Armstrong Siddeley) and always well off the beaten track. May wrote up these trips and illustrated them; these journals have given much pleasure and inspiration to family and friends.

1938 brought a posting to the War Office for her husband, and May set up house in Crockham Hill in Kent and gave birth to her son, Robin. With the advent of the Second World War the family moved to Ayr, the home of the Regimental Depot. May's husband was then posted to command the Royal West African Frontier Force. He said he would rather serve with Scottish troops, but his request was turned down. So he set sail, but the ship was torpedoed *en route*. He survived that and reported back to the War Office saying: "I told you so - now can I go and serve with my battalion?". This time he did and after a period of intense training in Scotland the 1st Battalion, with May's husband in command, set sail for an undisclosed location. May was only to see him once more during the rest of the war. So, whilst he was fighting to recover Madagascar from the Vichy French (See **Famous Men of the Regiment**, p 24) and subsequently serving in Burma with XII and XIV Armies, May was bringing up her daughter Gillian, who was born in Ayr, and Robin - and taking in military paying guests.

After the war the family moved back south and in 1946 found and fell in love with Skeers House near Tenterden in Kent. May still continued to shoulder the majority of the responsibility for the home and the children's upbringing for the next five years, as the Colonel was still away for long periods - this time as Officer Commanding Troopships. When he eventually retired he bought the local village school and set up repairing antique furniture, which he continued to do into his eighties. May loved her garden and spent as much time in it as she could. When indoors she loved doing patchwork and cross-stitch for relaxation.

Once Robin and Gillian had flown the nest, in Robin's case to follow in his father's footsteps in the Royal Scots Fusiliers - one of the last to do so before amalgamation, May took up her painting once again under the name of May Palmer. She exhibited at the Royal Academy and her paintings, particularly her still lifes in oils were much sought after, with many people queuing at local exhibitions to buy them. She was always very modest and wondered what they saw in them. Nonetheless, she was pleased that they sold; she donated all the proceeds to charity. She was also proud to have been made an honorary member of the Weald of Kent Art Group. One of her other pleasures in this period was hill-walking. She did many trips along the Pennines. Another pleasure was her four grandchildren who loved coming to stay at Skeers House and of whom she was very proud.

May was a devoted wife and thought life had come to an end when her husband died in 1987. But she picked herself up again and started to make her own friends. She continued her painting well

MRS MAY ARMSTRONG (RSF)

Mabel Guennyth Violet Armstrong died peacefully at Oakside Residential Home in Northiam, East Sussex on 1st December 2005, aged 102. Her funeral service was at St Mary the Virgin, Ebony, near Tenterden, Kent on the 12th December. She was interred in the same grave as her husband, the late Colonel J F Armstrong, MBE.

May Palmer was born on 12th October 1903 in Mhow in India where her Father was a Church of England vicar. She lived there till school age when her



into her 90s and continued to enjoy her garden. About this time Robin, who had retired from the Army, moved with his wife Joanne to live nearby in Tenterden. This was in walking distance of Skeers House so Robin was able to keep an eye on his mother.

However, anyone visiting her in the last ten years or so may have found her knitting teddies. In all she made close on three hundred, which she sent to brighten up the lives of sick and orphaned children in Romania and Africa. By now her great grandchildren were beginning to come along. She loved seeing them, five in all.

She was very self-reliant and had a strong will, knowing exactly what she wanted. Sadly she was wracked with arthritis and latterly couldn't manage without help, which she accepted with dignity. She continued to live alone at Skeers House until March 2005 - she was 101. After another fall she went to hospital for some physiotherapy. After she had been there for a few days she said: "You know I really quite like being looked after. I think I ought to go into a residential home." That was it; her mind was made up. She saw in her 102nd birthday, at Oakside in Northiam.

May had a very strong faith. As long as she was able she had worshipped at St Mary the Virgin, Ebony. She loved the little church, always worked tirelessly for it and made many gifts to it over the years, including the stained glass window in the South wall. It was May's wish was to be buried there, and she would have been pleased that the church was full of friends and family and the service accompanied by hymns and music of her own choice.

May was a fount of knowledge and had an astonishingly good memory; one only had to mention a key word and a song or poem would be forthcoming - complete. She never lost her interest in the world around her and never considered herself too old to learn. She also had a kind nature and was very thoughtful of others. In the many tributes to her May was described as a truly remarkable lady. So she was; she was much loved and will be sadly missed.

R C A



MAJOR NEIL LIVINGSTONE-BUSSELL RSF

Neil Livingstone-Bussell was commissioned in June 1938 and joined 2 RSF in Aldershot. Not long before war broke out he had to move to Edinburgh - where he became Assistant Adjutant of the 8th Battalion the Worcester Regiment in July 1939. (This was a Searchlight Battalion (Militia) stationed at Stobs Camp.) Neil soon re-joined 2

RSF and was off to France in October 1939. Alas, he was taken prisoner at Ypres in April 1940. It was only in May 1945 that Neil was again a free man..

He then took up an appointment at Infantry Training Centre, Dregghorn, where he served until February 1946. He was then posted to Maresfield Camp, Uckfield as an Instructor and later Company Commander of 163 Infantry OCTU. On leaving Uckfield in June 1948 he joined 5th (S) Battalion The Parachute Regiment with Lt Col P S Sandilands DSO. Serving after that with 2 Para until March 1951, he then joined 1 RSF in Munster. His next appointment, after leaving 1 RSF in Wuppertal in December 1952, was on the

Intelligence Staff in Hong Kong, There he served until July 1955. He then re-joined 1 RSF in Malaya and was with the Battalion until May 1956. For almost a year after that he was in the Lowland Brigade HQ in Edinburgh. His final posting was as Training Major to 4/5 RSF. Neil retired in May 1959.

But Neil's service was by no means over. He joined the Territorial Army, first commanding a company in the Parachute Regiment and thereafter moving to the Devon and Dorset Regiment as a Company Commander.

However, this was only a part-time pursuit. In 1960 he was fortunate to be in a position to purchase the house of his dreams. This was The Manor House at Tolpuddle in Dorset where Neil lived with his wife and two daughters for the next 16 years. He was Treasurer of the South Dorset Hunt until well into his seventies and also Treasurer of the local branch of Save The Children, was also a keen shot and regularly went skiing - again well into his seventies.

Indeed Neil (who was a former pupil of Harrow) excelled at riding and country pursuits. It is also well remembered that he was invariably very kind to the younger members of whatever Mess in which he found himself. He was above all noted for his sense of humour and his generosity.

Neil died on the 25th of August 2005. His funeral was at Yeovil at the beginning of September and this was followed on the 19th by a Thanksgiving Service at Sydling St Nicholas Church attended by even more of Neil's family and friends.

We extend our sympathy to his wife and family.

V L K



MAJOR J R DONALD TD RAMC/HLI

When Major John Donald (The Doc) died last November the Regiment lost one of its stalwart supporters. John Robin Donald was born in Philadelphia USA on 2nd April 1929, the son of Scottish immigrants to the new world. His family arrived back in Scotland in 1933 and he commenced his education in Glasgow, attending Hillhead High

School 1934-1947. On leaving school he entered the Medical Faculty of Glasgow University, having been greatly influenced by his mother, a nurse and one of the Glasgow "Green Ladies".

Graduating MB ChB in July 1952 John joined the profession he was to serve with dedication and skill for 42 years.

In March 1953 with the arrival of his call-up papers his life was about to be dramatically changed and a life-long association established as he became a member of the RAMC when he arrived at their Ash Vale depot near Aldershot. His posting as MO to 1st Bn King's Own Royal Regiment arrived and he set off to join them on active service in Korea. In those days the advance to war was somewhat less rushed and John had to experience the rigours of a long sea voyage aboard the Empire Foley. Sailing east on a troopship was quite an experience for a young Doctor and John had several tales of the trip and the runs ashore in exotic ports such as Algiers, Colombo, Singapore and eventually Kobe in Japan where he spent some time working in the BMH at the



British base. The acclimatisation continued with his arrival in Korea where to start with he was attached to the 26th Field Ambulance which had large numbers of casualties to deal with. Valuable experience was gained from the two Australian doctors in charge of patient care. After a few days a jeep showed up to take him north and at last he arrived at the war, at the Imjin river. He had no previous experience with foot soldiers so he was slightly concerned about what it would be like. He soon fitted in to the battalion and although only 24 years old he soon realised that as the 'Doc' everyone looked to him when there were casualties or health problems. After spells in and out of the line the battalion moved to Hong Kong and quite quickly thereafter John found himself sailing home after 15 months of active service and his time with the Regular Army coming to an end. The voyage home was not without incident as being the Doc he had a busy time with soldiers and families, including a measles outbreak on board. At last in 1955 with all the adventures behind him he found himself back in "civvy" street. John often said National Service was the most interesting, stimulating and exciting time of his life.

Returning to medical practice, first as a GP, John moved ahead in his profession and after gaining considerable experience and passing numerous exams in 1964 he was appointed a Fellow in the Faculty of Anaesthetists. From '69 to '94 John was a consultant anaesthetist in the Institute of Neurological Science at the Southern General in Glasgow, one of the most prestigious Brain and Head Injury units in the world.

Following his experiences in National Service John realised that the Army was in his blood and he was never happier than in the company of his comrades. He served as RMO of the 1st Battalion The Glasgow Highlanders from 1955 to 1967, being awarded his TD in 1967. After the reorganisation of the TA he returned to serve as the RMO 1/52 Lowland, 1969 to 1986

In later years he continued his association with the Regiment being regularly at the RHQ Wednesday lunches and other regimental functions. In his retirement John suffered a few major illnesses, any one of them easily fatal. He managed to overcome them all except the last one, which thankfully took him quickly.

John married twice. Both Sally and Angela predeceased him; he is survived by his two sons Iain and Ross and two grandchildren.

W T D M



**CAPTAIN HENRY GEORGE U'REN
TD HLI**

Captain Henry U'ren came up to Glasgow from Plymouth in 1935 to study Physical Education at Jordanhill College. (At his school, Plymouth College, Henry had been Captain of Hockey, Cricket, Rugby, Fives and the School.) It was a very U'ren-like move. He didn't want to be bothered by what he considered extraneous subjects; his devotion was to

Physical Training – and Jordanhill was the only college in the Country that offered a pure course, a course that didn't contain *other* subjects.

Henry enjoyed his studies there and liked Glasgow, so in 1938 he managed to become an assistant master at Glasgow Academy. That was the year of Munich and by the beginning of 1939 it was obvious

that war was just round the corner. As a result, at Anniesland Playing Fields one fine evening Henry and a number of his (very athletic) friends decided to join the Army. As soon as they could they descended *en masse* on Maryhill Barracks demanding to join the Highland Light Infantry. As all had been in their school OTCs and as all of Glasgow's TA infantry battalions were raising Second Battalions, he and his friends were very welcome. Henry and some of them even found themselves commissioned into the *same* Battalion, the newly-formed 11 HLI, the 6th's Second Battalion.

Like 6 HLI, the 11th was kilted (with the white stripe down the centre of the apron) and, like the bulk of the TA battalions, was still in brass-buttoned service dress, but after War was declared battledress began (slowly) to be issued. In the 11th Battalion it was "first the men and then the officers", so Henry eventually found himself commanding a *nearly* all-battledressed platoon with himself still kilted in service dress.

Nothing much wrong with that, you might say, but in the winter of 1939 Henry's Company was sent north to Garelochhead to clear (by hand and shovel) a stretch of snow-clogged railway line. So Henry and his kilt found themselves in deep snow as he supervised (and took part in) the shovelling. (Unfortunately we are not certain whether he was also still in spats (Gaiters Highland) and brogues or whether he had obtained boots and ankle puttees.) (Whatever, he got very wet.)

Perhaps he was therefore glad when the 11th's Division (15 (Scottish) Division) was sent south in early 1940. (The 11th was in 46 (HLI) Brigade along with 10 HLI and the 2nd Glasgow Highlanders.) Its first assignment was to defend a stretch of the Essex coastline – and the 11th was issued with another 24 Bren Guns, which brought its LMG total to a grand 32. This enhancement of the 11th's firepower did not, however, last long. The Division was next required to dig in along a forty-mile stretch of the Suffolk coastline and, when it moved, the additional LMGs had to be left behind – although *this* was the period when a German invasion was anticipated.

There were defensive structures along the coast here but which varied considerably in their capacity to withstand shellfire. The best was a Norman keep, next in strength came a Martello Tower and quite effective too were the surviving pill-boxes built during the 14-18 War. The least effective were the latest, the many "Hore-Belisha pill-boxes". These, which were of un-reinforced concrete, would, it is said (*Proud Heritage* vol 4, 195), "not have kept out a determined maiden lady with an umbrella".

So the 11th and their fellow battalions dug in mightily. Trenches were made, anti-tank ditches excavated, mines laid, barbed-wire belts established and fields of fire cleared (– somewhat to the detriment of that beautiful countryside).

Once the invasion threat was over 15 (Scottish) Division were moved again, to train in Northumberland. 46 (HLI) Brigade then lost two of its battalions, 10 HLI to the Shetlands* and the 11th to become an armoured regiment, and as the two were replaced by 9 Cameronians and 7 Seaforth, it became 46 (Highland Infantry) Brigade. But Henry U'ren did not disappear with his Battalion (which was in any case "selected to be lapsed into temporary abeyance" in 1943). He remained with 46 Bde, first as the Brigade Motor Contact Officer (on a motor cycle) and then, after an Intelligence course, as Brigade I O. This was a rather more hazardous appointment – although he graduated in transport terms to four wheels (a Jeep). The latter was either his very own or one shared with the redoubtable Tiny Barber,

* 10 HLI later returned to the 15th, as one of the battalions in 227 (Highland Infantry) Brigade.



who was then 46 Bde Comd. Henry also rose even higher in the military hierarchy in another respect; he was awarded his Captaincy.

Over to France went the Division in 1944, where the battalions of 46 Bde had their initial blooding in the vicious fighting around Cheux. Then followed the Normandy Break-out, the long battling through France, Belgium, the Netherlands and into Germany, and then the Crossing of the Rhine. At the War's end 15 (Scottish) Division had fought as far as Wismar and Schwerin – but not long after peace came the battalions in both were relieved by the Russian Army. The Division was now concentrated around Lubeck, on the West German frontier.

The North West Europe Campaign was over and out came the awards. Captain H G U'ren had been Mentioned in Dispatches and now had the oakleaf on the ribbon of his France and Germany Star. Then came disbandment. The last of its battalions went on 10th April 1946, 15 (Scottish) Division (and 46 (Highland Infantry) Brigade) was no more – but Captain U'ren was already a free man. Being both a pre-war volunteer and a schoolmaster he had been released in November 1945.

Captain U'ren had earlier managed to get a whole two weeks' leave, in August 1945 – and had made very good use of this. He had without delay married Miss Cathie Graham from Rutherglen. Then after November (and a little more leave) he returned to Glasgow Academy. In 1949 he became Games Master and in 1953, with the retirement of the famous Jack Coleman-Smith, took on responsibility for all Physical Training. But more was to come. In 1958 he took up the position of Director of Physical Education and Recreation at Aberdeen University, an appointment into which Henry was assisted by a very warm recommendation written by Lieutenant General C M (Tiny) Barber. (And rather more had *already* come; he and Cathie had a son, Graham (we wonder where that name came from?), and a daughter, Linda.)

Henry did enjoy his time at Aberdeen. His was an organisational and managerial task, encouraging the many sports clubs already established by the undergraduates themselves and finding specialist helpers for them were parts of it. There was a lot more – and something else too. Aberdeen University had managed to acquire a lot of money for development use and Henry found a very good use for a fair proportion of this. He planned, to the last detail, a Sports Centre, an "Indoor Sports Facility" and got it constructed – as he wanted it.

After Captain U'ren had retired in 1975 he and Cathie returned to Glasgow, to live in Bearsden. In recent years we saw him often at the luncheons in RHQ of The Officers' Luncheon Club. Long ago in the Academy we knew him as a kindly but essentially no-nonsense Master; more recently we found him a charming companion – and very patient and informative (when information was dragged out of him.)

Captain U'ren died on 5th February 2006 at the age of 90. We miss him (and his dry wit) and we proffer our deep sympathy to Mrs U'ren, her son and daughter, her grandchildren and her great-grandchild. We are also very grateful to Mrs U'ren for the considerable help she has given us in the construction of Henry's Obituary. (Nor must we forget the swift assistance that came to us from Mr I M MacLeod, the Deputy Rector of Glasgow Academy.)

PIPE SERGEANT HARRY FORBES HLI

They tell me that the biggest problem facing the Scottish Infantry Battalions these days is recruiting enough soldiers. I don't think that

that was the case in the Glasgow of 1938. The Depression years were still exacting a considerable toll from industrial West-central Scotland, and even with the rumours of war on the lips of everyone, young men were still attracted to the army and not least to that proud Glasgow institution, The Highland Light Infantry.

Harry Forbes was born in Garongad on the 16th of January 1920. So in 1938 he was just 18 years of age when he enlisted and began his basic training at Maryhill Barracks. From there it was up to Fort George, there to await the opening of hostilities in Europe.

The HLI, as always, were among the first units deployed to meet the spreading aggression from Germany but, as we all know now, these initial endeavours were less than successful. The German Blitzkrieg swept all before it. The result was Dunkirk and the whole drama of the evacuation from the beaches, with the colossal casualties which accompanied it. The HLI were involved in some of the fiercest fighting of these early months, and Harry, still only 20 years of age came through it all.

Having made it back to Britain Harry now found himself stationed in the Ipswich area, and there the horrors of Dunkirk were replaced by another kind of excitement – young love. Harry met and began courting Jessie. To say that it was a whirlwind romance may be stretching it a bit but it does seem to have had its moments. Certainly Harry seems to have been quite enthusiastic. I'm told, that on one occasion Harry, as was not unusual in the HLI, or so my Glasgow relatives used to tell me, was spending a few days in the care of the Regimental Police. Determined to see Jessie, he managed to escape and borrow a jeep – were they Land-Rovers in those days? However, unknown to Harry, in getting himself out of the clink he had opened the way for everyone else. I suspect that any sympathy which the RSM may have had for Harry's romantic dreams would have been quickly wiped out as he organised the round-up of the scattered prisoners.

Nevertheless, come Boxing Day 1941, Harry and Jessie were wed. 54 years later that love still blossomed.

The War continued and the HLI played their part. Back into France and then that long struggle through Northern Europe which brought relief to the occupied territories of Northern France and the Low Countries, until finally, in the Spring of 1945, VE day.

I suppose that the 1st Battalion HLI might reasonably have expected to be brought home quite soon after the war in Europe, but it was not to be. Instead, it was out of one conflict and into another, Palestine. And there Harry soldiered on until he was demobbed in 1946.

Jessie and Harry now settled in Ipswich, where Harry was eventually working as a steel erector, but, as he admitted himself, Harry found it hard to settle, and so eventually he re-enlisted, into the HLI in 1950.

Who knows where his military career might have gone, but as we all know, it was brought to an abrupt end by the explosion which robbed Harry of his sight.

It was 1957, and I suspect that for Harry and Jessie, the future must have seemed bleak – I really believe that they could picture Harry standing on some street corner selling shoe-laces; but then, out of the blue, came an invitation to come and look at Linburn.

For Harry and Jessie, it must have seemed like a miracle, because less than a year after his accident the family moved into the home which they have occupied ever since.

To say that Harry settled quickly, would be no exaggeration. Harry, I think, in these early months was still a wee bit bitter at what fate had



dished out to him, but very soon Linburn began to work its magic on Harry, just as it has done for many another, and the real Harry soon settled into his new life. And to say that he settled is no exaggeration. Even in his last illness, 85-year-old Harry was still joking with his carers that "They were keeping his job open for him".

So, yes, Linburn embraced Harry; but equally Harry brought to Linburn his own special gifts and nature, and both have benefited for the last 47 years.

And that, you could say was the story of Harry's life, but of course, nothing could be further from the truth. Because, none of that says anything about Harry Forbes, the man: the warm-hearted generous man; the good companion, the compassionate friendly man who generated affection in all who knew him.

It tells us nothing about Harry the musician, whose love of music, all kinds of music, was legendary, and whose skill on the pipes opened so many doors, not the least during the anniversary visits back to Northern Europe that Harry made for the 50th and other commemorations of the end of the War. By the way, these visits gave Harry great pleasure, because apart from the memories they brought back, he also could meet up again with old friends, and for a man like Harry, the most important event in any day in his life, was the people he met. But these visits also brought back those days when Harry and his friends were not only fighting for their own lives, but literally fighting for the lives and the way of life of the people they liberated.

Some great stories came from these visits, - stories which brought great joy to Harry, and I wish that I had been a fly on the wall when Harry met again the young lass, now an elderly woman, whom he had helped move the contents back into her father's furniture store. All these years later she recognised Harry immediately.

And there was so much more to Harry. In fact, that was the trouble with Harry; there was always so much more. There was the 'radio ham', who loved nothing better than flicking through the frequencies and listening to whatever channel took his fancy, whether it was the police or the air-traffic control operators bringing home a plane with one of his friends aboard.

And, of course, there was the blue-nosed Rangers supporter - although I would prefer not to say too much about that, except, you would think that a man like Harry would have known better.

Instead let's remember the strong-willed competitive man who loved to win at dominoes but was equally at home in the peace of his greenhouse and potting shed.

And what about the humorist? Harry had a really droll sense of humour which demanded that one listened closely; his jokes could be quite subtle. Harry himself loved to laugh and he liked to make others laugh - and Harry loved to laugh at himself. There are any number of stories about Harry laughing at himself - but I think that the one I like best is about the occasion that he got his call-up papers. No, I don't mean 1938, or his re-enlistment in 1950, but the third time, when in spite of having been invalided out of the Army he was somehow kept on the reserve and was instructed to report at Redford Barracks. The Queen required his services again. Harry thought that this was hilarious and resolved to show up at Redford with his guide dog.

And finally, what about Harry the family man? Harry and Jessie, married on Boxing Day 1941 and, as Harry would say, "fighting ever since", were blessed with four sons - Ian, Alastair, Stewart and Andrew - and Harry took the greatest pride in them all. And as the new generations of grandchildren and great-grandchildren came along Harry found even more joy in their presence.

I hope that they all understand just how much pleasure Harry received from a loving family, and I hope that they all understand just how much love Harry poured out upon them.

And now, I must draw this short tribute to a close, but I want to finish with a comment made about Harry by one of his colleagues from the workshops. "Harry," he said, "was a truly nice man - I feel privileged to have called him my friend, and I feel privileged that he considered me his friend."

That is an epitaph which any of us would be proud to have as our own.

J M S



SERGEANT THOMAS MCGAWN RSF/RHF

We were all saddened to learn of the death of Sergeant Tam McGawn as a result of cancer. He died whilst in the service of the MOD Guard Service working up to within a few weeks of his death. This was typical of Tam who always gave a 100% at all times.

He joined the 4th/5th RSF in Ayr and continued in his trade as a Boiler Maker and on completion of his trade he took up employment in Didcot Oxon building Gas Turbines. Living with his sister who was a Wren at HMS President, on visiting London he decided to join the Army and after much difficulty and many telephone calls he was accepted for the Royal Highland Fusiliers. He spent a few months with the Queens Own Highlanders, as the Battalion at that time was over recruited. He took part in the Nissan Shoot and was a member of the winning team, returning to 1 RHF in Bulford and was eventually posted to the Infantry Demonstration Battalion in Warminster, rejoining 1 RHF in Palace Barracks Belfast.

Tam was an excellent shot and represented the Battalion on many occasions and was a member of the winning team in Berlin in 1986. In 1988 he was posted to Support Weapons Wing Netheravon where he completed his twenty-two years with the Colours taking up employment with the MOD Guard Force in 1994.

Tam served in D Med Lugarshall, Trenchard Lines Upavon and finally at Airfield Camp Netheravon.

Tam was a stalwart member of the Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Mess and was regarded as a father figure by the younger members of the Mess. The Regiment is all the poorer at losing a man of his calibre.

We extend our condolence and sympathy to his wife and family.

W S

PIPER WILLIAM BRYSON HLI

William Bryson was born towards the end of the Great War at Castlehill Farm, Eaglesham, on the 8th of March 1918. He was the first child of Jane Adam and William Bryson. (His sister Jean was born two years later.)



The family later moved to Kilsyth. When William was about 11 his mother saved hard to buy him a set of bagpipes in order that he could join the Kilsyth Pipe Band.

(The pipes once belonged to a retired Pipe Major and it is these pipes that Bill played throughout his life including his military service in World War II.)

The Bryson family moved to Stepps when William was about 12 and he attended what was then Whitehill Parish Church and went on to study at Chryston Senior Secondary School in Chryston.

During his teenage years he met and fell in love with Henrietta McAllister Steels and on the 15th July 1938 they were married. 12 months later their daughter Anna was born. Anna was christened the day war was declared.

Shortly afterwards Bill got his call-up papers to report to Maryhill Barracks where he joined the Highland Light Infantry (Glasgow's Own) and was soon despatched to training camp in Aberdeen. In later life he would often recall his training, marching through the town and running up and down the sand dunes with a full backpack. This training was to stand him in good stead when he landed on the beaches of France during the Normandy landings. (Bill had been posted to 1 HLI.)

After active service in France the Battalion moved through Belgium and into the Southern Netherlands to Oostlebeers, Westlebeers and Middlebeers.

As Battalion Piper William was stationed at Battalion HQ near the schoolhouse in Middlebeers. It was on this stretch of road that on the 14th September 1944 William took a mortar shell to his stomach and sustained major injuries that almost ended his life 61 years ago.

After many months in a Military Hospital, William was shipped home to the UK to convalesce. He spent further time at a hospital in Sittingbourne before he released himself and made his way home to Glasgow and his family - just in time for the birth of his second daughter Jean.

Once fit and well William trained as a Prosthetic and went on to service his patients for 36 years. Many of those 36 years were as Senior Prosthetic at Belvedere Hospital in the East End of Glasgow.

In 1951 the Brysons moved to their current home in Millerston, and later in 1955 Henrietta quite unexpectedly announced that she was expecting. In April the following year the family was completed with the birth of a boy, Billy.

As the girls grew up and married William was to become grandfather to seven grandchildren and in later life great-grandfather to nine.

On his retirement in 1983 from Robert Kelly and Sons, Bill was honoured by Strathclyde University as Senior Prosthetic throughout the United Kingdom. Bill continued for a few years as a Consultant at the London Teaching Hospital of Roehampton and Chelmsford.

During his retirement years William spent many hours in his garden and greenhouse and doing odd jobs for the family around their homes.

As his wife was virtually housebound with agoraphobia for many years, William continued to look after her until her passing in July 1991.

The following years with no ties allowed William to make up for lost time and devote more time to his passion of his pipes. He joined the Veteran Pipers Association and met them in Otago Street every Friday to practice and acquaint himself once again with the tunes of his youth and his military years.

In the years that followed William enjoyed a good life and in particular the 50th Anniversary of the end of World War II when he was invited back to Lille and later to Middlebeers to join with the townspeople in their service of thanksgiving for liberation.

This anniversary visit allowed William to renew old acquaintances and friendships that have been faithful to the end. "The family are particularly pleased to see some Normandy Veterans with us today [the day of William's funeral] and are especially pleased to have with us Henk and Leentje Adriaans from Oostlebeers. Their friendship and caring concern over the years has meant so much."

In the later part of his life William travelled far and wide in his little car. He was always going somewhere, be it to see his sister in Hamilton or to Anna's or Billy's house in Lenzie or out to a Masonic meeting within his province. William was a diligent and faithful Mason who always had the needs of the Masonic movement and his beloved Lodge Griffen 1254 at the forefront of his mind, where he has served in unbroken office for 60 years, three times as Master.

But that is not all. William (Bill as we knew him) not only played at countless HLI Reunions in Walcheren Barracks (once the Drill Hall of the Glasgow Highlanders) but also came, on the 17th of April 2003, to O'Leary's in Rutherglen to play for the Tenth HLI. Bill, the only one of the 1 HLI veterans who made that journey, of course gave the Tenth THE TENTH HLI CROSSING THE RHINE – AND also THE 71ST QUICKSTEP (as well as THE BLACK BEAR and a host of more good Highland Music). Bill, who said he'd not done as well at the Reunion that year, played marvellously for the Tenth. That day he forged a very necessary link between the two battalions.

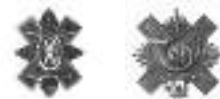


FUSILIER DAVID CLARENCE EASSON RSF

Davie Easson lived a long and wonderful life. He was born on November 6th 1923 at home in Largs, in Bath Place right on the sea front near the Clark Memorial Church. Given the name David Clarence Easson, he was one of three in the family of John and Grace Easson. There was Horace, Clarence and their sister Frances. In Largs everyone knew

him as Clarence. In his childhood his playground was the shoreline, and he watched all the ships with their different coloured funnels going up and down the Clyde. He knew them all, for his father was in the Merchant Navy as a steward on the boats. (In earlier years Mr Easson had served in the Second Boer War and in the Great War.) In his childhood Davie, or Clarence as he was to everyone then, went to Largs Academy and he was also in the Boys Brigade. He left school at 14 and his first job was in the fairground, making candy floss. But then he trained as a baker, starting at four in the morning. There were sorrows in the family's life; Davie's sister Frances died young. His brother Horace married, and he and his wife Marie had a daughter Doreen. Horace died young too but David was always glad to keep contact with his niece Doreen over the years. However Davie did not speak about these things. He was a private man who kept such matters very deep within him.

In 1943 when he was 20 David left his trade and volunteered for military service. He joined the Royal Artillery and transferred to the 4th/5th Royal Scots Fusiliers in September 1945, serving with them



until September 1947. He was among those who took part in the Normandy Invasion. He landed in the heat of battle at Arromanches. He was proud of his part in all those historic events but to his family he spoke not a word about it all. It seems he drove trucks, ferrying supplies, and that he suffered a shrapnel wound, and he served with the occupying forces in Eberfeldt in Germany until 1947. Then he returned to Scotland and to the family at Largs. In later years he was to join the British Legion (Scotland) and the Normandy Veterans Association, the NVA, and the Para Association. He enjoyed reminiscing with old soldiers like himself, and he attended parades and went to Normandy in 1994 for the 50th Anniversary of D-Day. He wore his medals with pride.

In 1950 he left Largs to find work in Glasgow. He went to work in the Cooperative Bakery in McNeil Street. He lodged with the Tonner family who stayed in Allan Street in Dalmarnock. Mary Tonner also worked in the Co-operative bakery, in the confectionery department. Davie and Mary were married in the Hall Memorial Church in 1951 and were later blessed with a family, with the arrival first of David, David McLaughlin Easson, in 1959, and then in 1962 with the arrival of Brian, Brian John Easson.

Davie was a hard worker. He worked six days a week starting very early in the day. But he was very family-orientated, and he liked to go travelling with young David. Brian's life focused on football, but David liked to go on outings with Davie. For 14 years Davie took David to the Military Tattoo in Edinburgh. Davie worked in British Bakeries, RHM, Mother's Pride in Duke Street. He was scarcely ever idle, whether working in these bakeries or in Dalmarnock Power Station and then with the Clyde Port Authority as the cook on its dredger. He provided well for the family, and the boys grew up, going to Riverside Secondary School. Davie had a range of interests. He trained in First Aid, and he carried a first aid kit with him wherever he went. In the Labour Club in Castlemilk he was known as "The First Aid Man". He volunteered in the casualty department of the Royal Infirmary.

Davie and Mary had stayed in Allan Street until 1977 when they moved to Avonbank Road in Rutherglen and later to 1 Greenhill Road. But sadly Mary took ill and she died there. Davie was very saddened, but he kept on working in Mothers Pride, the early shift and the night shift. He was not tall nor was he sturdily made, but he was strong and tough and not to be taken for granted. He spent a lot of time on his own, and liked to go to art galleries. He was thrifty and he invested the money he made, and he was able to take himself all over the world. He went on holidays to Holland, Germany, Yugoslavia, and Corfu. He went on Battlefield Tours to Europe each year. He visited a cousin in Detroit and another in Florida. He was proud to be a Granda to: Brian and Dawn's Alex and Christian and David's Barry and Craig.

He continued to enjoy his meetings with former comrades in the British Legion, in the hall at Renfield, St Stephen's and the parades at the Kelvin Hall and at Dryborough Abbey. He also attended many of the 15 (Scottish) Division Battlefield Tours organised by Major Shaw. He was a keen carpet bowler, at the Rutherglen Salvation Army and the Community Hall in Dalmarnock. He went to a different lunch club every day and he had a full life. But those who knew him best could see that his strength was failing. And so it came to pass, that after some falls he had to go into hospital, and it was there that his remarkable life drew peacefully to its close.



FUSILIER STUART HENDERSON RHF

It is with great sadness that we report the death of Fusilier Stuart Henderson, whilst serving with the Battalion in Cyprus in September 2005.

Stuart, or 'Hendo' as he was better known, was educated at Chryston High School and Coatbridge College, where he completed a course as a trainee mechanic, before joining the Army in

September 2004. Following successful completion of the Combat Infantryman Course at Catterick he was posted to the 1st Battalion The Royal Highland Fusiliers in April 2005, joining B Company shortly after the Battalion's return from the EHRR deployment to Iraq. He joined 6 Platoon where he soon settled in and established a circle of close and loyal friends.

Stuart applied himself fully to his new career. He was a fit and physically determined individual, who appeared to relish the physical challenges that came his way. During his short time with B Company he undertook a number of demanding training exercises on Cyprus, including a field firing package and a company group exercise. On exercise he made every effort to put into practice everything that he had been taught, gaining experience and knowledge all the way. He was a keen participant in most company sports, and was always happy to try his hand at a new activity. Stuart had a fairly quiet and reserved manner, but was always pleasantly engaging and friendly with everyone that he came into contact with. Whilst he did not serve with the Battalion for very long, he had the makings of a professional, determined and popular soldier. His loss has come as a terrible shock to all who knew him.

Padre John Duncan officiated over a moving repatriation service in RAF Akrotiri, and a number of Stuart's close friends attended his funeral back home. His loss has been felt badly by the Company, and our deepest sympathies and condolences go to his family – particularly his parents John and Kathleen and his brother Steven – and his friends in the Battalion and back home.



Regimental Miscellany

Famous Men of The Regiment

COLONEL DENEYS REITZ RSF



This photograph was probably taken in 1942 or early 1943 at "Sandringham". Reitz's son wrote: "My father at home – he didn't know this picture was being taken – I like it best of all."

Colonel Reitz began his military career, almost all of which was on Active Service, not in The Regiment or even in the British Army; he was fighting on the *other* side.

Born in 1882 in Bloemfontein, which was the capital of The Orange Free State Republic (in South Africa), his boyhood almost began on horseback – and carrying a rifle. But this was not in battle; when not at school Deneys would ride with his brothers into the *veldt* for weeks at a time to camp and hunt and fish.

In 1894 his horizons widened further. His father, F W Reitz, who had become President of the Republic, took him and his brothers to Europe. London was their first stop and then The Netherlands. Here the family was well received by the Royal Court; the Queen, who was the Sovereign, was of the House of Orange and President Reitz's Republic was named after it. Next was Belgium – where the old King would extend no more than his little finger to Republicans – and then to Hamburg to sail to Scotland. From Edinburgh they went straight to Ayrshire, the home of The Royal Scots Fusiliers. His family, for some generations, had contacts with Scotland for legal training (South African Roman-Dutch Law is very similar to Scottish law) and with Ayrshire for agricultural training. They stayed with the Cathcart family at Auchendrayne on the Doon River and visited Burns' Cottage to see his father's translation of Burns into Dutch.

The next year President Reitz fell ill and resigned. The family then moved to live for a time in a Cape Town suburb (which Deneys did not enjoy), but when the Ex-President recovered he became Secretary of State of the Transvaal Republic under President Kruger. Deneys and his brothers returned to school in Bloemfontein.

By 1899 relations between Britain and the Boer Republic of the Transvaal had become strained, to such an extent that war was round the corner. The boys were ordered up to Pretoria, and there Deneys at once tried to enlist - in the Army of the Transvaal. As Deneys was only seventeen he was



Deneys Reitz in 1899 with his father and brother Arend outside their house in Pretoria. (Deneys is the figure on the photograph's right.)

turned down but this did not stop him. He appealed direct to President Kruger.

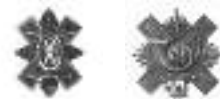
"Piet Joubert [the Commandant-General] says the English are three to one," growled the old man. " - Will you stand me good for three of them?" "President," said Deneys, "if I get close enough I'm good for three with one shot!" Deneys was then and there given a Mauser carbine and a bandolier of ammunition – by the Commandant-General himself.

Deneys's real "enlistment" came a little later when the first batch of the "Pretoria Commando" were ordered to the frontier. He rode to the station, got his horse on the train, helped with the loading of the ammunition, flung his kit through an open carriage window and clambered aboard. *That* was how he "enlisted". And for no pay!

His father, as State Secretary, had signed the Declaration of War on Britain.

Some of the "Pretoria Commando" outside Ladysmith in December 1899. Reitz is the seated figure wearing a light jacket. He is sideways on to the camera but looking towards it.





For the next three years Deneys fought in the war, the Second Boer War or Second South African War, 1899-1902. This included the heavy fighting around Ladysmith and on the Tugela heights under Generals Joubert and Louis Botha, and in the western Transvaal under Beyers and De La Ray. [Footnote 1] How he survived is a mystery. His only wound caused by enemy action was when a bullet grazed his throat, but he was in action after action and unit after unit, eventually joining up with General Smuts and that great soldier's thrust into the North West Cape Colony. How often too in those three years Deneys was horseless (because of horse-sickness or the animals being worn out), in rags, without boots or shoes and sometimes no food - and once with only two rounds left for his rifle (which by now was a British Lee-Enfield .303.) (Ammunition for his Mauser couldn't be gleaned from what the British soldiers might carelessly drop as they rode or marched or be taken from their pouches and bandoliers when they were captured.)

Smuts put Deneys on his staff, but when Deneys wasn't carrying messages hundreds of miles between the scattered units he was taking part in whatever fight was at hand. Then peace negotiations began. In Cape Colony Smuts was winning (on a small scale) rather than losing but further north the Commandos, or what were left of them, were as short of success as they were of food. Lords Milner and Kitchener called a truce. In the Cape Colony Smuts, though better off than in other parts of the war, realised that the end was near. He agreed to attend a peace conference.



Deneys Reitz (crouching or sitting on the left) with General Smuts and others of Smuts's Staff at Concordia, northern Cape Colony, in 1902. The Boer force was then besieging O'Kiep. Note his rifle's open bolt.

[Footnote 1] Luckily, however (for both sides), Deneys was not ever in action against 2 RSF or 1 HLI. The closest he came to that was on the afternoon of the 27th of February 1900 when the remains of The Pretoria Commando were ordered from the western part of the Tugela line to reinforce the Commandos holding Pieters Hill. This long ridge was being attacked from the south by General Barton's "Fusilier Brigade" (2 RSF, 1st Royal Irish Fusiliers and 1st Dublin Fusiliers). Reitz gives a good description of the terrific artillery bombardment on the ridge and that soon they could see the flashing of British bayonets coming over the ridge. They made no further attempt to move forward; they joined the general move away.

Smuts was then given a safe conduct to confer with the northern forces - and could take with him a "Secretary" and an "Orderly". Deneys was one of the two he chose, and Deneys, thinking that "Orderly" meant ADC, chose to be the General's orderly. It turned out to mean batman! (Luckily, when the British found out that he was the State Secretary's son, he was promoted "from batman to field rank in the course of one morning".) Smuts's party was horrified to find how weak the Commandos in other parts had become.

On 31st May 1902 peace was signed at Pretoria after the conference at Vereeniging. The Commando members could keep their horses and saddles but must surrender their rifles. Most smashed them first. Deneys's father surrendered his intact but would not, as a private individual, sign a recognition of the terms of the peace treaty which he and Smuts had negotiated (and which he had signed in his official capacity). Deneys, who had no strong opinions and would otherwise have been content with the peace settlement, decided that he must agree with his father. This meant they must both leave the new South Africa. They were given a fortnight's grace. At its end they crossed into Portuguese East Africa and took ship for Europe.

Deneys and the brother with him (Arend) later sailed to the French colony of Madagascar - with less than £25 between them. (They had been given £25 by their father as well as their fares - all he could afford - but had spent some of this on a cheap rifle and cooking kit.) They hoped to march inland on foot, living off what they could shoot, and looked forward to "a life of adventure and exploring foreign parts".

On the way, at Aden, various news cables were posted about the ship. Deneys and Arend discovered that they were regarded as the advance party (and the leaders) of ten thousand Boers "fleeing from tyranny". When they reached Madagascar the "ten thousand" had become an equally mythical "fifteen thousand" and as the ship docked at Diego Suarez the French commander there came on board with his Staff to welcome them.

The commander, Colonel Joffre, who later became the famous Marechal "Papa" Joffre, was somewhat surprised to find that the two "leaders" were no more than two young Boers in scruff order but took it as a good joke - and advised them not to give anything away till they had seen the Governor-General, General Gallieni (the General Gallieni who in 1914 successfully countered the

German advance on Paris with an army transported in taxi-cabs).

So banquets and guards of honour continually greeted the two young men (now in their Sunday best) and as they approached Antananarivo, the Capital, the General himself drove out to meet them. They were then transferred to the General's car (the first time that either had been in a motor car), driven into Antananarivo - and met by another guard of honour.

At a grand luncheon the next day Deneys confessed to Gallieni - to discover that the General had already been told by Joffre. He also supported the two young men in their aims and was laying on riding mules, porters, supplies and an escort of Sengalese soldiers so that they could penetrate the south of the island.

This Deneys and Arend did and then returned to the Capital - with a problem. They were running out of what little money they had left.



Arend took various odd jobs and Deneys went into the cattle-buying business.

Soon malaria hit them both and Deneys persuaded Arend to leave and get to Mauritius. He himself revived an ox-waggon transport business and made it work but could seldom get the money due to him. For complex reasons and because of more malaria Deneys had later to leave Madagascar. This was also the result of a letter from Mrs Smuts saying that if the new South Africa was good enough for Smuts surely it would be good for Deneys.

With considerable difficulty he reached the Transvaal, and there General Smuts and his wife took charge of Deneys. For three years they nursed him back into health – and to accept that South Africa must be a “Union” of Boer and British working together. The Act of Union was passed in 1910.

After he was again fit Deneys studied law, qualified, and started his own Law firm in Heilbron in the Free State. This firm “Deneys Reitz and Partners” flourished and now has many branches all over South Africa.

In 1914, however, there was a very serious “Rebellion” in South Africa, Boer against Boer and one side against the British, but there was also war in Europe. As in Ireland that year the conflicts almost disappeared. For both “sides” the enemy was now Germany.

There was, however, some pro-German rebellion in the two former Dutch Republics. For the next three years Deneys Reitz was instrumental (and as usual in the thick of the fight) in containing the rebels AND in driving into German South West and then German South East Africa again under General Louis Botha (the Prime Minister) and Smuts. In the latter the South African forces had not only to contend with the elusive and brilliant German commander, von Lettow, but also with the tsetse fly. Horse after horse collapsed (in the two brigades with which Reitz served, only about a dozen survived) and food was ever short – but the Germans and their Askari soldiers were eventually “driven into the wilderness”.

Towards the end of 1916 the South African forces were being withdrawn from what had been German South East Africa and being replaced by Indian troops. One brigade was to remain, and in it was Reitz, now in command of the 4th South African Horse (with, by December, no horses). But after Christmas the brigade was withdrawn.

Reitz now decided to fight *with* the British. Not long after February 1917 he sailed, rather later reached Plymouth and soon was on a train for London. There he enlisted in the ranks but soon was persuaded (by Mr Schreiner, the Prime Minister of Cape Province) to accept a commission in the Coldstream Guards. Neither did this last long. General Smuts, in London, arranged for his promotion to Major and for the next three months he was on a senior officers’ course. In August he set off for France. On arrival he was posted to the 7th Royal Irish Rifles as 2IC.

About four months later, after two months (on and off) in the trenches, some later diversionary marching (and counter-marching) behind the front line and training in co-operation with tanks, the 7th was amalgamated (as were many battalions in 1917) and Reitz found himself 2IC of 6/7 RSF. This was Churchill’s 6th Battalion amalgamated with 7 RSF. He was also fortunate in his CO. Lt Col E I D Gordon was “to all intents and purposes a South African”.

[Footnote 2]



Major Deneys Reitz in 1917. Just promoted Major, he is wearing the service dress of an Officer of The Middlesex Regiment.

It was in the front line near Arras, in a fairly quiet section of the Front, that Reitz and 6/7 RSF experienced the usual cycle: front-line duty followed by holding the support trenches, then in rest billets and then back to the front. It was during this time, when the Battalion was support, that Reitz suddenly found himself elsewhere.

As he rode to Brigade HQ one morning a shell or something landed beside him and Reitz was badly wounded. He was first taken first to Arras and then, because of heavy enemy shelling, evacuated to a casualty clearing station some miles back. Rouen was next and after two weeks in hospital there Reitz was on a hospital ship bound down the Seine for England. Finally he was in Queen Alexandra’s Hospital in London. (After he was visited there by a Dutch-speaking half-brother an old caretaker cleaning windows nearby reported the pair as German spies.)

In mid-December he was fit enough to be transferred to a convalescent home near Salisbury. In January he was passed for light duty and reported to the RSF Depot, then at Fort Matilda in Greenock. In February 1918 Reitz returned to France – as 2IC of 1 RSF. He well knew the sector of the line it was holding; it was the same stretch that had been held by the 7th Royal Irish Rifles. His CO was, again, Lt Col E I D Gordon who had joined 1 RSF from 6/7 RSF in January 1918.

1 RSF was in 8 Brigade along with 2 Royal Scots and 7 KSLI. and soon all three battalions were in the line together. When it was suspected that the Germans were about to launch their March Offensive all three were at the front, one in the forward trench line, one two hundred yards back and the third five hundred yards behind that.

When the Offensive began, on the 21st of March 1918, 1 RSF was in the second trench line. There was a heavy bombardment from the enemy, along with gas and also air-attacks, that lasted for two days but attack after attack by the Germans did not even reach the front trench. (1 RSF were able to shoot over the heads of the Royal Scots,

[Footnote 2] Major A G D Gordon explains this: “My father, Lt Col E I D Gordon had served in South Africa throughout the Second Boer War and then at the Castle HQ in Cape Town from 1912-15, after which he went to France. He also married a Cape Town lady. He knew many of the personalities in the SA Defence Force – and of Deneys Reitz. In France his Brigade and Division had many South African units and Lt Col Gordon kept in contact with them. He heard that Deneys Reitz had sailed to England and was now in France. When my father’s 2IC was killed my father asked for Reitz as his replacement – and got him (although he was on leave when Reitz actually joined). My father often mentioned Reitz in his diaries as ‘DR’”



who were in the forward trench line.) Casualties from gunfire were, however, heavier in the second and third trench lines than in the forward trench.

By midday on the 22nd the enemy had broken through on the Brigade's right and left and the line had to be adjusted to avoid the Brigade's being outflanked. Lt Col Gordon moved the Battalion to hold a communication trench to secure the Brigade flank. But as the Germans were almost behind the Brigade, a withdrawal was ordered by Brigade (in the evening). By sunrise next day the Battalion and the rest of the Brigade were three miles back – and digging in.

At nine o'clock in the morning and again about three in the afternoon the Germans attacked, and did so again repeatedly after midday on the 24th, but without success against 1 RSF or the units on its right and left – although casualties were mounting, especially because of high-angle fire from trench-mortars. After the fall of one bomb that blew two men apart Reitz looked at one young Fusilier. His lips were trembling but he drew himself up as he turned to Reitz and said, "Sir, the Boche may break through somewhere else, but they'll not get through here."

The enemy attacks (but not their shelling) ceased about four o'clock. At 5 o'clock the Battalion was ordered to move to a fresh position after dark and by three in the morning on the 25th it was there, "in some sort of a trench that we had found and deepened".

The Battalion was moved yet again and shelled and attacked yet again. By seven in the morning of the 28th there were only three Company officers left. This was soon only two. As the next attack came in Lieut White MC lifted a Lewis Gun over to the other side of the parapet and engaged the enemy. Out in the open there he was soon killed.

Worse was to follow. The enemy had broken through the stretch of trench held by 7 KSLI, the trench held further along by 1 RSF. Lt Col Gordon therefore swiftly instructed his left-hand company to block the trench and also deployed the Bn HQ runners and signallers along a sunken road to further secure the flank. Major Reitz then stood up to observe the fighting there and suddenly a shell burst close in front of him. A large part of its casing embedded itself in his thigh. Once again he was in hospital in London. [Footnote 3]

By September Reitz was back with the Battalion. But, because Colonel Gordon, after more than three years in France, had been transferred to the War Office, 1 RSF was now commanded by its former Adjutant, Major (now Lt Col) Bisset. The Brigade Commander was somewhat worried by this; Reitz was "technically Bisset's senior". Would Reitz serve under him? Of course he would. Major Reitz again became 2IC of 1 RSF.

[Footnote 3] *When Major Reitz was hit the Battalion MO and many of the medical orderlies had already been killed. It was Corporal Noble and Reitz's batman, Fusilier McColl, that carried him (for miles) to the rear. McColl, who had no relatives, had earlier asked Deney's to take him with him to South Africa after the War but was killed only a few weeks later near the Avalette Bridge at the start of the Battle of the Lys. Deney's wrote of this: "Col Gordon sent me the papers found on his body. However, when I went to the site I found he [Fusilier McColl] had 'No known grave'." (Major A G D Gordon adds, "My wife Pat and I found a few RSF graves in the small cemetery at Hinges close to the Avalette Bridge. Amongst them were some 'Unknown'. We are convinced that one of these nameless graves is that of Fusilier McColl")*

The last major German attack had taken place as he arrived and the enemy was now in the almost impregnable Hindenburg Line. The latter, however, was to be attacked, on the 27th. As heavy casualties were anticipated Reitz and one officer per company were to be Left Out of Battle – until they were needed.

But Reitz got permission from his Brigade Commander to observe the battle and he did. 1 RSF were in the first wave and were victorious, taking the forward trench of the Hindenburg Line in front of them. At this, Reitz chose to be more than an observer; he dashed across no-man's land and joined his battalion. (1 RSF had taken over three hundred prisoners – at a cost of more than a hundred Officers and Fusiliers killed.)

The next morning Reitz found himself in command of 7 KSLI. Its Commanding Officer had been killed during the assault and the Brigade Commander, Brigadier-General Fisher, had a very high opinion of Reitz.

During the fortnight that Reitz was in command 7 KSLI was fortunate in that the battalion was not, in the end, called upon to engage in a major attack but the fighting, now beyond the Hindenburg Line, was in more open country; the battalion's losses were nearly fifty killed and missing and twice that number wounded. (Nevertheless, a voice of praise was heard one night: "Lads, I would like to go big-game hunting in South Africa with our new CO.")

But why only a *fortnight* in command of 7 KSLI? The Brigade Commander had requested that Reitz and Colonel Bisset would together do a forward reconnaissance of the next objective. They did but as they parted to reassess the situation down came a burst of whizz-bangs (shrapnel shells). Bisset was mortally wounded – just yards away from Reitz. The Divisional Commander sent for Reitz and placed him in command of 1 RSF.

The following fighting was not only heavy but gas shells had, at one stage, blinded most of 1 RSF. As Reitz himself had not been affected, it was he who crawled forward one night to investigate the enemy's positions. He did so alone – and on his return "was able to hand in a useful report". He thereby even earned a Mention in Despatches – which he described as "the nearest approach to military honours I attained during the war".

A little later Reitz himself "had swallowed a considerable quantity of gas" and was far from well, but his very loyal Brigadier didn't think that he'd like to miss the end of the war. Reitz was lent a staff car to take him to the nearest Field Ambulance and after three days there he recovered – just in time to head his battalion in its final advance against the enemy.

That was the 11th of November 1918. Four days later 1 RSF began its march on the Rhine. On the 12th of December Reitz rode at its head as the Battalion tramped into Germany.

The Fusiliers had heard, as they marched through Belgium, a hundred tales of German atrocities, and so "they were going to do this and that to the [unspeakable] Boche . . ." "But now that they were here [in Germany] I [Reitz] had trouble in preventing them from giving away the *entire* contents of the battalion store-room to the local inhabitants". The never-defeated Royal Scots Fusiliers are ever generous in victory.

Reitz, as a South African, gives a very good description of "Hogmanay" (New Year festivities) in a Scottish battalion.

Now that the fighting was over Reitz soon got leave and left 1 RSF



but in London had difficulty in getting *out* of the Army. His answer? Reitz simply got three months more leave of absence, sailed to visit America (on a troopship) and got back just in time to get his demobilisation papers. He then (as OC Ship) sailed home.

Back in South Africa he returned to his law practice in Heilbron but soon became heavily involved in politics. Reitz held a number of Union ministries then, in 1939, became Deputy Prime Minister of The Union of South Africa. He was finally, from 1943 to 1944, High Commissioner for South Africa in London. [Footnote 4] In 1944 this great man died. [Footnote 5]



Colonel Reitz meeting Field Marshal Jan Smuts at an English aerodrome on the 5th of October 1943. The group from left to right are: Field Marshal Lord Wavell, Field Marshal Smuts, Colonel Reitz (then High Commissioner) and Mrs Reitz (Leila).

But two years before, on the 30th of November 1942, Colonel Reitz had seen the Fusiliers again. The meeting was reported in *The Natal Times* on the 1st of December, 1942 - and again in the October 1946 edition of *The Journal of The Royal Scots Fusiliers*.

Colonel Deneys Reitz, Minister of Native Affairs [and also Deputy Prime Minister] visited a battalion of his old regiment, the Royal Scots Fusiliers, in Maritzburg yesterday. Colonel Reitz commanded this famous regiment in France and led them into the Rhineland.

It was *his* Battalion of the Royal Scots Fusiliers that Colonel Reitz met that day. 1 RSF, now commanded by Lieutenant Colonel J F Armstrong MBE, had just returned from capturing Madagascar from the Vichy French.

Colonel Reitz was doubly delighted. Not only was he with his old Battalion again but 1 RSF was just back from where he himself had taken refuge after the Second Boer War – and 1 RSF had freed that island from enemy control. In 1918 Reitz had commanded 1 RSF; in 1942 that same Battalion, Reitz's very own, had ensured that Madagascar was no longer a military threat to The Union of South Africa.

The reports continue:

Colonel Reitz took the salute at a march past . . . and afterwards spoke a few words, He still had his Fusilier badge from the last war, he said, taking it from his pocket. The turnout of the men

on parade could not have been bettered by a brigade of Guards.

Reitz then made a point that made the Battalion laugh. "There are lots of Scotsmen in South Africa," he told them. "Almost 90 per cent of the bank managers are Scotsmen."

The day ended with piping. The Battalion's Pipes and Drums played with the pipers of the Maritzburg Caledonian Society. "Colonel Reitz was present and the performance collected a record crowd."

It is also worth mentioning Colonel Reitz's medals. His first, issued well after the Second Boer War, is the Anglo Boer War Medal, the medal given

to all who fought in the Boer forces throughout the war or were captured during it – and to the families of those who were killed. It has the arms of the Transvaal on one side and the Free State on the other and the ribbon is a combination of the colours of both Republics. (There was NO medal given to the many thousands of Cape Colony Rebels who fought for the Boers, as they were regarded as traitors!)

After it come the 1914 -15 Star for service in South West Africa and East Africa, the British War Medal 1914 –1920 and the Allied Victory Medal 1914-1919, which is added to by "the nearest approach to military honours I [Reitz] attained during the war", the Mention in Despatches oakleaf he earned as a result of his very solitary scouting excursion in 1918. Next is the Coronation Medal 1937. All their (very worn) ribbons are on the tunic worn by Reitz as Honorary Colonel of The Imperial Light Horse. (Alas, despite his being Minister of Defence and also Honorary Colonel of The Imperial Light Horse –

AND his service for the Crown in bomb-battered London - Colonel Reitz had no entitlement to any WWII medal).

[Footnote 4] *He is said to have been a very popular and respected High Commissioner.*

[Footnote 5] *When Reitz became ill Field Marshal Smuts had Deneys's son Jan (named after Smuts) flown to London. Jan arrived there in time for his father to recognise him but Deneys died soon after. Colonel Deneys Reitz is buried in the Drakensberg foothills overlooking his beloved farm "Sandringham", which is in what was the Eastern Transvaal.*

(Jan Smuts and the Colonel were very close. Major A G D Gordon writes: "Ian [Major I A D Gordon] and I can remember Deneys and Smuts coming to our farm in Elgin (45 miles SE of Cape Town) before and during the War. Our farm was on the road to the seaside resort of Hermanus where they went to get away from things. The road was very dusty (not tarred) and we were about halfway! So good for a stop and drink and/or meal and wash! I can remember Ian and I (aged from 8 to 12) being chased away as 'The Big Men' were talking. Ian says our mother would say to them 'You are fighting the Boer War again!'

HOW I wish I could have been there to hear the Big Men talking!!")



Colonel Reitz discussing his book *TREKKING ON* with Lt Col J F Armstrong MBE, the CO of 1 RSF. This is at Maritzburg on the 30th of November 1942, not long after 1 RSF had come there after its successful campaign in Madagascar.

Editor: *This article was, although he denies this, the idea of Major W Shaw MBE, and he contributed much to it. The writer is also more than grateful for the very considerable help afforded by our South Africa Correspondent, Major A G D Gordon, and also by Mr Michael Reitz, the grandson of Colonel Reitz.*

But it is (or was until the contributions mentioned above) a poor summary of Colonel Reitz's remarkable life and achievements. Rather more can be discovered in three books written by the Colonel, three books without the faintest shade of vainglory but which tell what happened. They are:

COMMANDO, which was first published in 1929 and often thereafter, is his account of his participation in the Second Boer War;

TREKKING ON, first published in 1933 and with subsequent additions, takes us from his exile in Madagascar to 1918;

NO OUTSPAN, first published in 1943, starts with the 1918 Armistice and ends in 1940.

Luckily, all three were republished as a trilogy in 1999 – which includes a vital map first published in Commando but missing from many of its later editions.

It is ADRIFT ON THE OPEN VELDT, (ed) T S Emslie, Stormberg Publishers 1999, ISBN 0-620-24380-5, and contains a fair array of photographs – some of which have been used to illustrate this Article.

(This edition of the Journal also contains the obituary of Mrs May Armstrong, the widow of Lieutenant Colonel J F Armstrong MBE. Mrs Armstrong died on the 1st of December 2005 at the age of 102.)

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER AND LUNCHEON, 29th and 30th SEPTEMBER 2005

After The Colonel of the Regiment's stirring speech given at the Dinner (*Summer 2005 Edition, pp 87-8*) we have little to add, save that

Present were:

Major N D E Abram
Major F Q E Agnew
Lt Col J M Castle
Major T J Carter
Lt Col R N R Cross
Col P A S Cartwright
Lt Col I S Cartwright
Major S J Cartwright
Major T H C de R Channer
Capt R M Cornish
Major D I A Donnelly
Col J S M Edwardes
Major S R Fever
Lt Col J M R Fleming
Major A J Fitzpatrick
O Cdt Anthony Gibb
Capt Kemal Gurung
Col D H Hills
Lt Col P J Haldane
Capt P A Joyce
Capt C Kerr
Capt J E B Kerr
Major Bruce Kingstone
Major M R Knox
Capt A G Laurie-Walker
Major General W E B Loudon
Capt F A L Luckyn-Malone
Lt Col J W Lyde
Lt Col H M McGarva
Lt Col C A F McKenzie
Major A L Mack
Major D C Masson
Major B S Montgomery
2nd Lt G W Muir
Brigadier I S Reid
Capt J A Reid
Lt Col D C Richmond
Major A S Robertson
Lt Col D M Robertson
Major General A I Ramsay
Major P A Strutt
Major E M Souter
Major D G Steel
Major J W W Stevenson
2nd Lt A M Sweet
Major K C Thompson
Lt Col C S Winter
Lt Col E I Wirgman



The Luncheon followed, on the 30th.

Present were:

Lt Col and Mrs F Q E Agnew
 Lt Col R Bromley Gardner
 Lt Col and Mrs R N R Cross
 Col and Mrs P A S Cartwright
 Lt Col and Mrs I G S Cartwright
 Major D I A Donnelly
 Mrs M B Dormer with Mrs Elizabeth Mitchell and
 Mrs Catherine Yeoman
 Col and Mrs J S M Edwardes
 The Honourable Mrs S Evetts
 Captain I W Fotheringham
 Capt Kemal Gurung
 Col and Mrs D H Hills
 Lt Col and Mrs P J Haldane with Miss Zoe Haldane
 Capt P A Joyce
 Major General W E B Loudon
 Mrs M Lorimer
 Capt and Mrs A G Laurie-Walker
 Capt F A L Luckyn-Malone
 Lt Col and Mrs J W Lyde
 Lt Col and Mrs H M McGarva
 Capt and Mrs J A McNeish
 Major A L Mack
 Lt Col and Mrs I Pickard
 Brigadier and Mrs I S Reid
 Major A S Robertson
 Major and Mrs E M Souter
 Mrs Jane Spruell
 Major and Mrs J W W Stevenson
 Lt Col and Mrs C S Winter with Miss Sarah Winter and
 Miss Zhenya Winter
 Lt Col and Mrs E I Wirgman

JART LUNCHEON 28th OCTOBER 2005

(Major J A R Taylor's Royal Highland Fusiliers Luncheon)

After a long break of six months the Luncheon Club re-assembled on Friday 28 October for the usual arrangement of drinks, badinage and buffet. Once again the arrangements were overseen with familiar confidence by Miss Karen Osprey while drinks were dispensed by Mr Robert Bain and we were waited on by two delightful Spanish waiters, Miss Rosa Alvarez and Mr Victor Blanco; whose presence reminded us of the valuable service of our forebears in the 71st and 74th who helped drive the Corsican Tyrant out of the Iberian Peninsular two hundred years ago. Our Organiser offered us a new dish - Bentley's Fish Crumble, prepared by Mr Michael Thomas, Head Chef, served with peas and followed with a sorbet. We then moved to the usual cheese board, coffee and (*of course*) port.

Before proceeding to the buffet the Organiser announced another likely increase in our subscription which was being caused by the Mess's recent decision to levy a fee of £1 per head, up to a maximum of £20, for every outside event held in the Mess. This was followed by the traditional toast to John Taylor's Memory.

Those who gathered on a dry and warm October day were Major Niall Archibald making a surprise and unannounced arrival from his busy

desk at Headquarters 2nd Division, Major Hugh Cameron, who has again offered us the use of the Redford Cavalry Barracks Officers' Mess - without a surcharge! A welcome attender was the comparatively young Mr Douglas Clark, presently attached to Headquarters Scottish Division in Edinburgh Castle where he is working on the formation of the Royal Regiment of Scotland. Lieutenant Colonel Willie Coupar joined us again as did our Medical Officer from Aden and Malta, Dr Iain Davidson. Taking a short break from the rewarding task of teaching the pupils of Stewarts Melville College the intricacies of Physics was Major Bruce Dunlop who was looking forward to meeting his namesake, Colonel Bobby Dunlop who had arrived with the Glasgow Contingent of Majors Alastair Mack, W I M Smith, R Laing Robertson and their chauffeur, Major Willie Shaw. Captain Douglas Anderson travelled independently from the Second City of the Empire.

If the Regimental Secretary's presence was not sufficient to ensure good order and regimental discipline the presence of Major Alan Robertson brought that suggestion of military policing with him, supported perhaps by the Higher Authority vested in those Reverend gentlemen, Haisley Moore (a sprightly seventy years old this year) and Jim Lawson. This formidable array of authority was probably necessary because both Colonel Ken Shepherd and Mr Peter Ottewill were present, along with Major Bunny Fisher. We must be thankful that Ken's namesake, our Organiser, was there because he at least brought a Regimental reputation of sobriety and good behaviour to the event, as well as bringing a guest, Colonel Roger Binks, the Regimental Secretary of The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards.

An additional guest was Lieutenant Colonel Ian Tedford, a retired Gurkha officer whose first commission had been into the Royal Scots Fusiliers. Colonel Tedford arrived accompanied by his host, Mr John Edington. The Craigiehall element was augmented by Major Jamie Hope Thomson who made up for the absence of at least three regimental officers serving there. Sadly, Major Bill Stobie who had intended to join us had to call off at the last moment. So, once more, your Diarist concludes the account of another happy luncheon at which John Taylor, its founder, was remembered with great fondness.

In concluding we must record our thanks to Major Michael Murdoch of The Royal Irish Regiment, the President of the Mess Committee who so kindly allowed us to gather in his Mess.

Editor: *We have to clarify a little. In this diaritic report "our Organiser" and "your Diarist" are one and the same person. Despite his boldness in usurping the Editorial "We", the latter was too bashful to include his name in his account – other than to admit that he is the (surname-) namesake of Colonel Shepherd.*

PAST TIMES ("Has anything changed?")

100 years ago:

From: 1st Battalion News, *HLI Chronicle* January 1906, p. 5

"Since we arrived here, a fine-looking draft, under 2nd Lieut. Lilburn, has come. We could have wished for our own, and especially for their sake, that the Battalion had been together instead of split up in detachments. Alike in work or play, this splitting up which we are suffering from is detrimental to improvement. But among the many practices in the Army which have been swept away, this method of disorganising a unit and retarding its progress in any form of activity



seems not to have found a place. For our own sakes, and for those who after us are threatened with this operation of dismemberment, we hope that its days are numbered.”

50 years ago:

From: Award of Military Cross, RSF Journal February 1956, p. 4

“The ‘London Gazette’ recently announced the award of the Military Cross to Lieutenant D G H Andrews, Royal Scots Fusiliers. The citation states that Lieutenant Andrews led his platoon to surround and attack a camp of seven Communist terrorists near Chemor, Perak. Having placed his ‘stops’ skilfully in position he personally led a section to the attack. Crossing open ground the section was seen by the enemy who opened fire.

“Setting a fine personal example Lieutenant Andrews continued to advance, himself killing one of the enemy and wounding another.

“Approaching a bush in which he suspected another terrorist was concealed. Lieutenant Andrews was shot at and wounded in the arm. Changing his weapon to the other hand Lieutenant Andrews and LCpl Charles McVicar of Edinburgh, advanced into the bush firing from the hip. A further dead terrorist was found.

“In this successful action three of the enemy were killed and four seriously wounded.

“It is interesting to note that a silver cigarette case probably saved the life of Lieutenant Andrews. The bullet which passed through his arm struck the cigarette case in his breast pocket.”

(See also: *Bits and Pieces from Malaya*, 13th December 1954 [Monday] p. 96)

25 years ago:

From: Anti-Tank Platoon Notes, RHF Journal Winter 1980, p. 41

“ ‘The greatest misfortune that ever befell man was the invention of paper.’

Benjamin Disraeli.”

FINAL FRAGMENTS FROM

The Sergeant’s Pocket Book

(Gale and Polden, Aldershot 1902) (NEW AND REVISED EDITION)

(p. 13) ARREST.

Disobedience of Orders. –

. . . . When an N.C.O. has to confine a soldier he will invariably obtain the assistance of one or more privates to conduct the offender to the guard-room and will himself avoid in any way coming in contact with him. Except in cases of personal violence, or when on detached duties, lance-corporals with less than four years’ service will not confine private soldiers but will report the case to the orderly-sergeant

Drunkenness. –

. . . . Soldiers confined for drunkenness may be deprived of their boots, except when the weather is cold

(p. 27) BOOKS.

Every sergeant should have in his possession a copy of Infantry Drill and Musketry Regulations.

[There were NO other recommendations.]

(p. 45) DRESS.

. . . . When parading in marching order for the inspection of the Commander-in-Chief, tunics instead of frocks will be worn.

(p. 78) KITCHENS.

. . . . Two trenches 10 feet long are required for a company of 120 men; a chimney is a great improvement

(p. 82) MEETINGS, POLITICAL.

Officers and soldiers are forbidden to institute or take part in any meetings, demonstrations, or processions for party or political purposes, in barracks, quarters, camps or their vicinity. Under no circumstances whatever will they attend such meetings, wherever held, in uniform.

(p. 100) PACK ANIMALS.

A camel will carry from	320 to 450 lbs. }
<u>A man</u>	<u>30 to 50</u> }
An ox	150 to 200 }
An elephant	1400 to 2000 }
A pony	150 to 200 }
A horse	160 to 220 }
A mule	160 to 250 }

Editor: We’ve underlined the man.

(p. 134) STRETCHERS.

Marching with the Stretcher. – In order to prevent the patient rolling, the bearers must break step The gait of the Italian hawkers often seen carrying a large basket of images on his head is the one to be copied by the bearers of a stretcher.

(p. 110) WATERPROOFING.

Boots. – Composition to make leather soft and waterproof : to be used when cold :-

- 1 pint of cold-drawn linseed oil.
- 3 ozs. of yellow wax.
- 2 ozs. of spirits of turpentine.
- 1 oz. of Burgundy pitch.

. . . . The above excellent composition will not prevent boots taking a polish afterwards.



Associations and Clubs

RHF BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION

1. The objects of the Association are:

- To grant financial assistance and/or gifts in kind and/or pensions to such persons as are eligible, and are (in the opinion of the Grants-in-Aid Sub committees appointed for the purpose) in distressed or necessitous circumstance.
- To assist if possible such persons as are eligible under the Constitution to obtain admittance into Homes, Hospitals, Schools or other charitable or Benevolent Institutions.
- To make donations, contributions and subscriptions to Funds, Institutions, Associations or bodies established for purposes, which are in law charitable or Benevolent Institutions.

2. Membership:

All ranks who have served or are serving in the Royal Highland Fusiliers, the Royal Scots Fusiliers and the Highland Light Infantry (including the Glasgow Highlanders), and also those members of the Territorial Army who wear the cap badge of the RHF or who joined companies whose origins lie in the RHF, RSF or HLI and who served with the Regular Forces on full time regular service (FTRS) or a similar engagement shall be members of the Benevolent Association and as such eligible to apply for Grants-in Aid. The dependants of the persons described in the preceding sentence shall also be eligible to apply for Grants-in-Aid from the Benevolent Fund.

3. In the year 2005 the Benevolent Association awarded, to individuals, Grants-in-Aid totaling £39,613.

4. The Association continues to benefit through the generosity of the Army Benevolent Fund. In 2005 they provided top-up grants and annuities to the value of £14,444. Ten ex-members of the Regiment each receive a pension of £55 a month which is reviewed annually by ABF.

5. Charitable donations totaling £21,000 were disbursed to other service-related charities that help ex-members of the Regiment and their dependants as follows:

The Erskine Hospital	£5,500
Glasgow Branch of SSAFA Forces Help	£1,750
Ayrshire Branch of SSAFA Forces Help	£1,000
Earl Haig Fund	£3,500
Combat Stress, Hollybush House (Ayr)	£1,000
Combat Stress Appeal, Hollybush House (Ayr)	£5,000
Scottish Veterans' Society	£1,000
'Not Forgotten' Association	£1,000
BLESMA Home (Crieff)	£1,000
Ex Service Fellowship Centres	£250
Total	£21,000

6. The combined sum of grant-aid and donations provided by both the Regimental Association and the ABF in 2004 was **£75,053**

7. At Christmas monetary gifts totaling £665 were distributed to ex-soldiers in hospitals and after-care establishments.

8. Regimental Headquarters received 50% of soldiers' days' pay voluntary contribution totalling £13,000.

9. Grants from Trusts:

The Andrew and Mary Elizabeth Little Charitable Trust £250

10. Donations received by the Association in 2005:

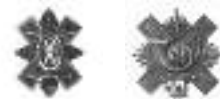
The Julie Hunter Bennett Estate	£13,300
The Geoffrey Gwinnett Estate	£3,00
Mr R Allan	£500
Mrs M Johnston	£170

SUMMARY OF (1.) RHF ASSOCIATION AND (2.) ABF GRANTS 2001-2005

1. RHF Association:

YEAR	Hsehold goods	Clothes	Home improve	Arrears various	Funeral Expenses	Recliner EPVs	Chair/Bed	Educ Course	Misc	Hols	Stair lift	Nursing Care Fees	Rent Deposit	Total
2001	13,715	3,250	5,935	2,375	5,470	2,900	2,750	nil	727	2,130	nil	nil	nil	39,252
2002	12,150	2,185	5,590	3,000	3,800	2,805	2,520	3,800	3,035	1,835	nil	nil	nil	40,720
2003	15,915	1,125	3,724	1,980	5,813	2,950	400	800	2,925	200	nil	nil	nil	35,832
2004	9,680	2,055	3,740	1,730	3,400	3,650	1,000	1,000	2,745	759	600	1,300	nil	31,659
2005	15,070	2,050	4,100	1,650	4,850	3,523	1,150	nil	1,650	450	2,150	1,820	1,150	39,613
Total	66,530	10,665	23,089	10,735	23,333	15,828	7,820	5,600	11,082	5,374	2,750	3,120	1,150	187,076

(Misc (Miscellaneous) includes: Rail travel assistance; Advanced Driving Course; Cost of medication.)



Armistice 2005

We paraded in good order and numbers (at least 33 and certainly outdoing our 15 Para friends) but were as usual lacking in one important respect. Many of us were veterans of World War Two and many of the rest weren't very much older than the *Fuhrer* but there is still no sign of the younger generation stepping forward. Perhaps, being recent Fusiliers, they're more accustomed to battle rather than the old "left, right, left" that the old-fashioned are well-drilled in. But such an art wouldn't have been difficult for them this day; the military bands on parade were VERY GOOD. Their drum-beats were very audible.

This resulted in a quite excellent march-past on our part – with a little help from *within* our column. Most of us could recognise which heel to crash down on which beat, but the less musical (or hard-of-hearing) among us were relentlessly steered back into step by the *Fuhrer*. The mighty "left, right, left" he boomed out again and again (which must have terrified recruits in Churchill Barracks nearly fifty years ago) kept even the front files in step with the rear. We even got the "Eyes Right" on the right (left) foot.

During the ceremony itself we were fortunate that the sun was shining into our eyes. It made it a bit difficult to see what was going on – but it kept us warm. Although this year's Armistice Day was perishingly cold we had no *reported* cases of hypothermia.

But there should have been one. Bobby McLachlan of the Tenth, the Rhine-crosser who had an argument with a 'bus some months ago, was wheelchair-bound but too proud to be 'wheeled' past the Saluting Base. As a result he was positioned just outside the City Chambers – and shaded by it from the sun. After the Parade was fallen out we *walked* past its front (to be admitted through the *front door* (!!)) to enjoy the now customary refreshments) and in doing so almost *froze*. Bobby, static there for a good half-hour, must by then have been a block of solid ice.

But he did come upstairs to thaw out – and he also joined the Tenth in their later *rendez-vous*, the not-too-faraway Station Bar (where the Tenth now meet).

Among those present (more exactly: those that signed a despairing petition to retain our Regimental Identity) were:

Bobby Cheape	James McMillan
Lachie Christie	George Monsanto
Chris Cummins	Arthur Mooney
Jimmy Carrigan	Michael Mulheron
John Deuchars	Jack Nelson
William Docherty	William Nixon
Eddie Downie	Rab Quar
John Faulds	Robert Smith
Hugh Lamont	John Ross
John Lamont	Major Willie Shaw MBE
Alastair Mack	Andy Wallace

(or names to that effect; handwriting isn't what it was.)

(We also missed the presence of Mrs Julia Shaw (no relation of the *Fuhrer*'s; she's "Frank The Bank"'s very beautiful daughter). But had she been there too, she'd have been an *Ice Maiden* long before the party was over.)

2. Army Benevolent Fund (London):

YEAR	Top-ups	Annuities	Total
2001	nil	6,100	6,100
2002	2,077	6,061	8,138
2003	2,831	6,600	9,431
2004	5,635	7,260	12,895
<u>2005</u>	<u>7,840</u>	<u>6,600</u>	<u>14,440</u>
<u>Totals</u>	<u>18,383</u>	<u>32,621</u>	<u>51,004</u>

RHF Association grants to charitable institutions:

2001	24,250
2002	25,000
2003	25,000
2004	21,500
2005	21,000
Total	116,750

RHF Association grants total (2001-2005): 303,826

ABF grants total (2001-2005): 51,004

RHF Association and ABF combined: 354,830

11. The Association operates under a written constitution and is managed by an

Executive Committee.



THE HLI OCA REUNION 2006

This will be on Saturday the 6th of May and again at RHQ from about eleven o'clock, NOT on the 4th of March as shown in the Summer 2005 Edition's **Calendar of Events**.

Some may prefer to have the reunions in Walcheren Barracks, once the drill hall of The Glasgow Highlanders. There's an easy answer to this. Propose (and set up) a Committee to fix it. The current co-ordinator doesn't mind having to resign.

THE TENTH HLI CONTINUATION CLUB

Eddie Traynor is still in the Royal, but there are many days when he looks well and shakes our hands as firmly as ever. We visit him weekly – after lunch (pie and peas) at The Station Bar in Port Dundas Road (and *before* we return there for another half and a half). He told us a good story this January – which wasn't a story. When Eddie, who was the QM's Sergeant Storeman in 1945, was offered the post of CQMS in C Company he turned it down – Colour Sergeant's pay and all. The QM had just handed over to a new man; if Eddie had disappeared too the new QM would have had a very hard time settling in. The Tenth doesn't operate like that.

Nor do we give Eddie a hard time - although our visiting strength has increased by 20%; Bobby McLachlan is back on his feet (and avoiding 'buses). "Not true," said Bobby; "buses are avoiding me." Bobby's wit is even more razor-sharp than it ever was; his brief counters can be very devastating.

Bobby also managed the Oldham trip. He and Robert Thompson (a friend of Bobby's) accompanied Willie Nixon and Lachie Christie when they went south for Hogmanay. This enterprise was as successful as ever – and of course they kept their whisky bottles *under* the table (no "corkage"!). They also enjoyed a trip or two *from* Oldham.

However, whisky wasn't kept UNDER the table in the Royal on Tuesday the 7th of February. It was Eddie's 90th Birthday and not only was he looking very well but also his very hospitable family plied us with all kinds of drinks. As Eddie was sitting up in a chair he was plied too – at least with Bailey's. There were also TWO cakes, a massive one produced by Eddie's granddaughter Heather and another from the very thoughtful nursing staff – the latter with a LIT candle! Fire regulations, anti-smoke hygiene, not more than two visitors per bed, and nothing more alcoholic than Diet Coke? The Tenth crossed the Rhine in a very regulated (but forceful) manner. Today there were NO regulations being enforced.

(Many photographs were taken. One is on p. 40 of the Colour Section.)

Now the Tenth are looking forward to the next Rheindalen excursion/European pub-crawl, which will start on the 9th of May. (Sorry, *Herr Fuhrer*. We embark that day on "the 2006 15 (Scottish) Division Battlefield Tour".) But not all of us; Eddie may be not fit enough and John Ross is not as active as he used to be. Eddie is our senior member in both rank and age, and John our longest serving – as well as having had the ton-weight of an 18 set strapped to his back whenever he was in action. (Willie, being a Section Commander, had as often as possible only a Sten Gun to tote; Bobby though wasn't as fortunate. HE carried Willie's Section's Bren Gun.)



1st Battalion Notes



Commanding Officer:	Lieutenant Colonel P K Harkness MBE
Second in Command:	Major D G Steel
Adjutant:	Captain T A Winfield
Operations Officer:	Captain J A Reid
Quartermaster:	Captain J E B Kerr
Regimental Sergeant Major:	Warrant Officer Class One J K Law

The last set of notes left the Battalion looking forward to the Unit Move to Glencorse, Exercise Tropical Storm in Belize and preparation for the Spearhead Land Element in 2006, plus the arrivals of a new CO and new 2IC. While the new CO and 2IC have certainly arrived, we are still looking forward to the first three events. This might give the impression that nothing much has been going on as the 'headline' events are still to take place; this couldn't be further from the truth. The intervening months have seen a very busy programme of training and exercises, support to numerous other units and specialised activities, deployments of A Company to Jordan on exercise, and of B Company and elements of FSp Company to Iraq on operations. If anything the last set of notes looked just a fraction too far ahead!

The last eleven months have been dominated, in one way or another, by our commitment to the role of TELIC Reserve Battalion (TRB). We have trained for it, briefed on it, hung on every word from the news about it, maintained a constant high state of readiness for it, deployed on it (most of us) or prayed that we will deploy on it. Thankfully our commitment as the TRB came to an end on the 25th November, enabling us to breathe a collective sigh of relief after a year on permanent stand-by. However, before it was all over we were called upon one last time. After a flurry of activity at PJHQ, a company was requested and sent at very short notice to southern Iraq for a six-week deployment. B Company took up the challenge and deployed in exceptionally short order. Although there had been whisperings in the wind that troops might have to be sent to Iraq, thereby generating battle procedure within the Battalion to prepare just about everyone, it was still rather surprising to get the official call with a requirement to get the Company airborne within nine and a half hours. Not bad for a Company on 48 hours notice to deploy! Major Charlie Herbert takes up the story later in the *Journal* (p. 46). Needless to say countless plaudits poured in on their return, congratulating them on a job well done.

Meanwhile, A Company was practising for the real thing with the 1 Royal Anglian Battlegroup in Jordan on Exercise Saffron Sands. Despite feeling that they missed a perfect opportunity to deploy to

Iraq – a feeling shared by many outside of A Company – they did at least win their desert spurs again and even showed our Anglian friends how it should be done. In passing it should be noted that the Company was so keen to get to Iraq that the OC even offered to cross the Jordanian border on foot and make their own way to Basra.

C Company probably had the worst deal of the lot, having missed two deployments to Iraq in a row as well as Exercise Saffron Sands. It was regrettable that someone would have to miss out and unfortunately C Company ended up with the short straw. Sadly, when others are away that very same someone ends up having to take on the responsibility of guards, duties and Cyprus Operations Company. Thankfully our sister Cyprus battalion, 1 QLR, took up the reins of our Cyprus Ops commitments for a few days allowing C Company to complete some quality training, just in case the double-unexpected happened and a further TRB Company was called forward. Sadly, the latter eventuality did not arise, the more so as Battalion Headquarters would also have deployed with them.

FSp Company has been pulled in many directions. The Mortar Platoon deployed nearly complete with B Company to Iraq, expecting a rifle company type existence yet ended up firing illumination missions – with someone else's mortars – night after night in support of B Company and other grateful recipients of their superb skills. The Direct Fire Platoon also picked the short straw as they were attached to C Company and so missed out on an Iraq deployment. Much of the weight of supporting on-island activities has fallen to FSp Company, as readers will see when you turn to later pages and learn of their activities. Finally, the hard decision was taken in the late summer to disband the Reconnaissance Platoon for a few months in order to both solve manpower problems elsewhere within the Battalion and to allow a fresh start to be made in 2006 in the Light Role. The Recce Platoon has not operated in the Light Role since our Oakington days, having become an Armoured Recce Platoon in Germany then splitting to become both a Close Observation Platoon and High Mountain Platoon in Fort George. The needs of Cyprus and the Iraq commitments never saw a requirement for a reconnaissance capability, which resulted in the platoon being employed as nothing more than an ordinary rifle platoon. Happily next year's programme will see the new Recce Platoon given a fantastic training opportunity within Exercise Tropical Storm that should really see them off to a good start. And we look forward to the Pipes and Drums re-adopting the Machine Gun Platoon role in Glencorse when they will return to FSp Company.

Headquarter Company has, as it always does, provided the resilience and depth in holding the Battalion together when otherwise the constituent parts might just fly off in differing directions. The HQ Company platoons and departments have beavered away, both behind the scenes and right on the front lines wherever the allegedly sharper daggers of the Battalion have deployed or otherwise worked. A special mention must be made for the Light Aid Detachment Vehicle Section and their brothers in arms in the MT Platoon for keeping a very tired vehicle fleet largely on the road when all things conspired to do otherwise.

Visiting tourists must regard Cyprus, at least in the summer, as some sort of near-Tropical paradise. Even the uninitiated in the military community appear to believe this, but this is most certainly not the



case for an Infantry battalion based in Cyprus. The pace of life on-island has been relentless and at times almost ridiculous. It is a credit to our junior ranks, and especially to the Jocks themselves, that they crack on with every task they are given with such good humour. Later in this issue you will read of only some of the wide range of tasks that have been successfully completed in the last few months alone. It is worthwhile making passing mention of a few here, just so that a flavour of the range of tasks is appreciated up front: hosting a CCF visit; hosting a specialist TA unit's summer camp; hosting an ITC Catterick final exercise; hosting and providing players for a new set of Rules of Engagement training films; hosting and providing players for a new Operational Prisoner Handling film; hosting the Army in Scotland rugby team on tour; providing fatigues, guards and elements of the G4 support for the 'decompression' of a battlegroup after their gruelling 6-month tour in Iraq; loaning, out-inspecting and in-inspecting a wide variety of equipment and weapons to numerous units exercising on the island; keeping an almost clapped-out green vehicle fleet not only on the road but fit to deploy to Jordan and Iraq; supporting a Sandhurst final exercise; hosting and providing demonstrations for the British Forces Cyprus bi-annual Staff Ride; protecting RFA ships as they load at Akrotiri Mole; providing support to the Home Office in the return of failed Iraqi asylum seekers; and hosting an endless stream of visits great and small. Never a dull day.

With such a frantic pace of work, it was inevitable that some planned events have suffered. The much longed for wives' club exercise, "Band of Sisters Two", had to be postponed. The JNCO Cadre had to go ahead but without B Company Group soldiers, although we have secured places for them on a cadre run centrally in Edinburgh under 2 LI. The Newlove Cup, scheduled to complete by early February 2006, has now had to be extended all the way to early September so difficult has the scheduling of matches become. Sadly, we have had to pull out of the 2006 Exercise Swartkop Challenge in South Africa, about which you will have read in the last *Journal*. There is only so much that a Battalion can physically do before it keels over under the burden of commitments. Sadly it always seems to be the good stuff that is lost, although we always hope to be able to resurrect it at a later date.

And looking forward? Returning to the last *Journal*, we still look forward to the events laid out for us in 2006 – our move to a permanent home in Glencorse, an exercise in Belize, the Spearhead standby and, of course, for the entirely unexpected. On the Regimental side the most notable future event will be the creation of the new Royal Regiment of Scotland on 28th March 2006. The Royal Highland Fusiliers will take their place in the new Regiment when we metamorphose as the 2nd Battalion. The mood within the Battalion is extremely positive, a reflection of the high quality of our people within the Scottish Division, who will have far better job opportunities across the new Regiment as compared to remaining within a single Battalion structure. It will not be long before we become a major exporter of quality soldiers to the other Regiments, each one taking with him all the standards and traditions of the Royal Highland Fusiliers, so that in time our influence will spread rather than diminish. The future is not just golden, it's also blue, buff and green (albeit surreptitiously)!



"The Muckin o' Geordie's Byre"

A COMPANY

OC:	Maj N R M Borton MBE
2IC:	Capt M Munnich
CSM:	WO2 H Wilson (- Nov 05) WO2 M Green (Nov 05 -)
CQMS:	CSgt J Bruce
OC 1 Pl:	2Lt V Gilmour
1 Pl Sgt:	Sgt M Neil
OC 2 Pl:	Lt R Montgomery
2 Pl Sgt:	Sgt J Dickson
OC 3 Pl:	2Lt T Gant (AAC attached)
3 Pl Sgt:	Sgt R Hughes

Our last notes found us returning from Iraq, and dusting off our boots in time to win the Rowallan Targe Competition. I don't expect any *Company Journal* notes have ever started with the words: "It's been a very quiet period for the Company..." and of course this summer has been no exception! I can at least report that, for the first time in a while, our notes thankfully make no mention of Iraq.

The summer started on a high note for the Company when, morale already buoyed by Rowallan Targe competition success, the Company boxing team triumphed in the inter-company trophy. After a close second last year (we wuz robbed!), this year's competition was something of a grudge match. Sgt Neil and Cpl Robertson, in their usual gentle way had, in very short order, honed a fine team of pugilists. Even Lt "Iron Jaw" Montgomery stepped up to the line, but alas deprived the Battalion of an officer bout by losing valiantly on points in the prelims. Space precludes a detailed account of the evening; suffice it to say the A Company Boxers acquitted themselves admirably, with Fus Donnachie avenging his bloody Braveheart trophy last year with a clean win. A terrific evening for all and honours well deserved for the team.

The OC had promised the Jocks they would be able to enjoy at least one summer in Cyprus, and as a result we did our best to get down to the beach as often as possible with the majority of the Company able to participate in some form of aquatic adventure training. A most entertaining day was had competing for the Lance Corporal Ross Chalmers Trophy down at the beach, with some particularly impressive performances in the sea races – and some particularly bad swimming! Other days included a trip to the water park, where the Jocks once again proved that sun cream doesn't work on Scottish skin, and the Go-Kart track, where we proved absolutely nothing! All in all, we managed to cram in as much fun in the sun as possible, given our other commitments.



A Company 1 RHF



A Company Officers, L to R: 2Lt Gilmour, Capt Munnich, Maj Borton, Lt Montgomery, 2Lt Gant AAC



Fire and manoeuvre



Petra – or an A Coy sand-castle



Lance Corporal Tiqatabua and UGL



Captain Munnich finds time to relax



1 Platoon attack



A Company Group – SAFFRON SANDS



OC A, Major Borton



B Company



B Company Group at the Shatt Al Arab Hotel



Corporal Shaw delighted with Santa's gift



NEO exercise, 84 Sqn RAF support



Santa and Little Helper drop in on B Company troops on duty at Troodos



Rural operations – the view down a Minimi gun sight



A happy team: Fus McKenna, LCpl Tollet, Cpl Thomson



Night vision sight – Sergeant McGrath at the alert



Coming home – the faces say it all



B Company continued



Comd WSBA and B Company during a visit to 1 RHF, Paramali village



B Company Officers: Lt Aikten, Capt Grant (MTO), Maj Herbert, Capt Taylor

Pipes, Drums and Bugles



March-On at the Episkopi Fete



*Drum Major McDougall
– still at the front*



– and at Edinburgh Military Tattoo



The opening ceremony Australia Tattoo



Forming the Thistle during the Massed Pipes and Drums, Aussie Stadium



C Company



Fus Evers C Company, best player inter-company basketball competition



C Company Boxing Team



C Company Basketball Team



It's not all work: C Company Summer Party, L to R: 2Lt Curson, Lt O'Neill, Cpl Lowe, WO2 Robertson



C Company Summer Party, CSgt Burke and Sgt Kyle



C Company Battle prep, LCpl Docherty and Fus Buist



7 Platoon on the stretcher race



Fire Support Company



Sgt Woolley on patrol, SE Iraq



The Glasgow Half Marathon team, L to R: Sgt Curran, Fus Muir, Cpl (now Sgt) Woolley, Fus Anderson, Capt Rodger, Fus Fraser



The Mortar Platoon multiples, SE Iraq



Cast and Crew, Prisoner Handling filming



Hard at work – the film stars



Two of the Recce Platoon?



HQ Company

Sorry, my intention was to show you the maximum size of pic you could expect from the files supplied...



HQ Coy headquarters, L to R: Cpl Walsh, LCpl Main, WO2 Murray, Maj Kerr, CSgt McDonald, Fus Tennant, LCpl Coss



The Signal Platoon at Episkopi



What every combat-ready MTO wears when they escape real work for a holiday in Iraq



The Enforcers, L to R: LCpl Adam, Cpl Mitchell, Sgt McGhee, Cpl Kennedy, LCpl Allan



P&RTC staff, front row L to R: Cfn Disney, Sgt McAndrew, Fus Bryce, back row L to R: Fus McGovaney, Cpl Fish, LCpl Houston



HQ Company (and others)



Back row L to R:
CSgt Inglis,
Cpl Willowghby,
LCpl Wyper,
LCpl Kennedy,
Pte Cairnie,
Cpl Stirling,
Cpl Fraser,
CSgt Pollock.

Front row L to R:
CSgt McBride,
WO2 Hogg,
Capt Kerr,
WO2 McCutcheon,
CSgt Stevenson.

QM's Dept – the people who make everything work.



Days gone by, Jordan: WO2 (now Mr) Greg McPherson, CSgt (now WO2) Stewart, WO1 (RSM) (now Capt) Jimmy Law, CSgt Donnie McDonald, CSgt (now WO2) Gordon Law and RQMS (now RSM) Alan Cameron. (Who's the odd one out, Donnie?)



Catering Dept – the people who remember that “An army marches on its stomach.” LCpl Thomas hard at work on his way to WINNING the Catering Competition



Training for the Boat Race (and as winning as ever!)

Army Cadet Force



The Battalion Commandant, Col D K P Steele MBE, with Cdt Cpl David Kennedy (Auchinleck Detachment) and Cdt CSM John Thompson (Ayr detachment) holding the Lucas Tooth Shield – just won by D Coy.



Cdt Sgt John Niven, A RHF, shows how it is done



Cdt Keilhy Doyle and Cdt Justine McGowan, Glasgow Highlanders, with their Canoeing Certificates and Badges



The 52nd Lowland Regiment



The 52nd Lowland Regiment shows the various states of dress for the last time before coming 6 Scots



Capt Combes leads the LOWLAND contingent on Remembrance Sunday

Below left: Army Pipes and Drums Championships 2005

Below right: 10th HLI Continuation Club



Officers and Senior Ranks meet Lord Robertson



The Colonel of The Regiment presenting Pipe Major Neil Hall with the MSR Shield



Eddie Traynor's 90th, L to R: Eddie Traynor, Willie Nixon, John, Bobby McLachlan



For A Company, 'other commitments' meant one thing – EX SAFFRON SANDS 05 in Jordan. We knew Jordan would be a very demanding exercise and we were determined to make the most of it. Consequently the Company trained pretty hard through June and July, covering the full range of conventional light-role drills and completing the transition to Tactical Live Firing that would enable us to launch into the Field Firing package running. We worked hard, but a return to conventional training after an excess of vehicle convoy drill and sangar bashing was invigorating (and even for those whose idea of fun it was not – at least it meant we were released from the usual burden of Cyprus Ops duties!) It is a self-evident fact that any old soldier will confirm, but if you train hard and carefully, it really does make life easier, as we discovered in Jordan . . .

The Overseas Training exercise in Jordan was not a new experience for the Battalion, having participated in the last two. However, this year it was an exercise with a difference: 1 QLR, whose turn it was to run it from Cyprus, were pulled off the task at the last minute, and the exercise was given to 2 R ANGLIAN to conduct. As they are a Northern Ireland-based unit this produced a considerable challenge. Fortunately A Company's participation was retained, although we would have a slightly different role. The Anglians are preparing for an operational deployment next year and were determined to seize the opportunity provided by Jordan to prepare for it. Understandably, after two years in NI, their conventional skills were rusty and they had no desert experience at all. By contrast therefore, with two Iraq tours under our belt, and a good proportion of the Company having attended at least one previous SAFFRON SANDS, we quickly emerged as the Desert Veterans of the piece (and perhaps we may have played on that just a little bit!).



Corporal Robertson adopts a fire position.

Above all, our training and acclimatisation from Cyprus gave us a huge advantage over the Anglians and meant we were able to commence pretty arduous training from the outset. The exercise was a long one – six weeks, and the Anglians were determined to live rough as much as possible. After many deployments being looked after by the superlative 1 RH FQM dept, it must be said that life with another battalion came as something of a shock.



Sergeant Dickson thumbs a lift.

The standard comforts that we took for granted in the field seemed beyond our hosts, and six weeks on nothing but Compo was a shock to the system (particularly as the OC had promised everyone how good the food would be, based on last year's experience!). For a detailed account of A Company's adventures, see the two reports below by 2Lt Gilmour and Fus Elvin (I leave you to judge which is the more accurate – and literate!). Suffice it to say that the aim of Jordan was to deploy the Company into the field for a demanding BG exercise, in order to conduct conventional light role training and Live Firing up to Company level. This was certainly achieved. Over a long exercise, with another Battlegroup, there were certainly highs and lows. Without a doubt the highlight was the first-class live-firing package we were given, culminating in a Company Advance to Contact and attack. While operating with another tribe whose standards are different is always something of a challenge, the Anglians were first-class hosts and did their best to look after us. There is no doubt it was a memorable experience for the whole Company - and not least the five new Fusiliers who joined us the day before we flew to Jordan!



Cpl Murray and LCpl Ligaiviu take a break.

Tired, dusty, but triumphant, we finally departed Jordan on 20 October (although not before the CO threatened to charter his own plane to bring us home, after the first flight plan saw us abandoned in the desert for a week after the Anglians had left!). It's quite amazing how much sand gets into every bit of your kit, and sorting our admin has kept us busy. Inevitably we are now making up for missing our fair share of ops cycles pre-Jordan, and doing a fair bit of staggering-on. The Company is taking the opportunity to do some sports over the period too: we have Jocks engaged in Judo courses, Karate, and climbing to name but a few. The Company football



team is actually doing some training for the Newlove Cup this year for a change! And 2Lt Vince “tip of the spear” Gilmour led a company team to a very respectable 3rd place in the CCU Walkdown, a 20-mile run from Mt Troodos in which some 90 teams entered from across the Island.

As usual there have been a changeover of faces, including a number of new Fusiliers to the ranks. In particular we have bid farewell to WO2 (CSM) “The Gunny” Wilson – we wish him and Alison all the best as he heads for the QM Dept and Edinburgh, and our thanks for all his hard work for the Company over a period of extraordinary activity. In his place we welcome WO2 Green.



The realisation dawns on CSM Wilson that he is about to escape the Company to be RQMS(T).

Farewell also to Cpls Waddell and Paterson, and Capt Munnich and Lt Montgomery, and welcome to Cpls Forrester, Winters, Houston, Campbell and Aitken. Congratulations to LCpls Ligaiviu, Tiqatabua and Wilson on their promotion. Finally, we congratulate Mrs Dickson, Hughes, Murray, Liqaiuiu and McGuire on their new arrivals. That's all from The Right of the Line!

A JOCK'S TAKE ON EXERCISE SAFFRON SANDS

Fusilier Elvin

As a rifleman in a Duty Company of the First Battalion, The Royal Highland Fusiliers, I think I am meant to welcome the opportunity to get back to basic conventional warfare practices which every infanteer knows and loves – although, due to too frequent deployments to Northern Ireland and Iraq, they may not be of supreme standard. Well, when my company was briefed on a trip to Jordan for Exercise Saffron Sands I don't think there was a single smile in the room, well not until the thought of LSSA anyway! (Elvin – see me later! OC).

Our deployment would consist of about two weeks' live firing - from pairs CQB to company attacks - a spot of adventure training, then back to the training area for some brush-up work on live-firing contact drills and the like. The final part of the exercise was for us to play Opposing Force for the Royal Anglian Battle Group FTX for their forthcoming tour of Afghanistan.



Fusilier Wilson

Coming from Cyprus, the heat of the Jordan desert was not too dramatically uncomfortable, but I say this without body armour, helmet, webbing and weapon on my person, not to mention running up and down the magnificent rocky terrain which was our training area!



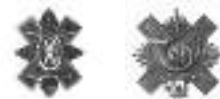
Fusilier 'Bamber' Wilson takes on water.

The two weeks' live firing had us hard at work, progressing through the attack programme. The night-time section attacks were of some of the best training that I have done; very exciting. I was in the Falkland Islands doing the same training in the harsh cold, and comparing the attacks we did then and the ones in Jordan makes you notice how much of a great weapon the newly introduced MINIMI light machine gun is. It really notches up the firepower of a section, a notch that was needed to account for the LSW's shortcomings.



Fusilier Messer sports an Underslung Grenade Launcher.

The platoon and company attacks were very enjoyable as well, as it



gave us the chance to storm Russian-style trench systems, something that I had never trained for before. The adventure training gave us a little chill-out time in Aqaba and Wadi Rum, a welcome change from the ranges. The OPFOR phase was also pretty relaxed for us but we were given a firm brief that we were to play our parts, whether it be Arab or another role, to the best of our ability to make this as realistic an Ex as possible. I think my team played their part to perfection: six days up a rocky buff with nobody around for two kilometres, dressed in a dish-dash with a tea towel on your head, eating the same rat packs will do that to you!



Lance Corporal Allison

Exercise Saffron Sands is a good training opportunity with the terrain being much different to the soggy wet hills that the British soldier is accustomed to doing his John Woo-style dives on. So a must is the investment in a good pair of knee and elbow pads; hatch ones are very good and what I used!

A PLATOON COMMANDER'S PERSPECTIVE OF EX SAFFRON SANDS 05

2Lt Vincent Gilmour

EX SAFFRON SANDS is the annual Defence Diplomacy exercise mounted by the British Army to enhance relations with Jordan. In the current international climate an Arabian ally such as Jordan is crucial to UK relations with the Middle East. The exercise was mounted by 2 Royal Anglian and would be mainly conducted in the Ma'an training area with the Jordanian Armed Force's (JAF) 43 Brigade. The exercise also served to aid 2 R Anglian to reach Collective Training level 4 (Battalion including supporting assets) in preparation for an Afghanistan deployment.



Cassino Lines in a sandstorm

The bulk of the exercise was conducted from Cassino Lines, a purpose-built tented camp. To live in a tented camp and watch how a Battlegroup trained and administered itself in the Ma'an training area, miles from anywhere, was an education. For many the delight of cold showers and Thunder-boxes was nothing new. To a bayonet like myself however, the pleasures of admiring the sunrise with the daily movements was novel. To A Company, the ten minutes of cold water seemed to present some respite from the work and a sense of enormous joy as the whoops and screams could only testify. Needless to say many found themselves completing the 'walk of shame' as their towel had been stolen. OC A Coy also found himself the victim of these pranksters; fortunately all stolen goods were returned promptly.

The Jordanian climate is very similar to Cyprus at that time of year and A Company were regarded as the desert veterans by 2 R Anglian. If anything, Jordan is less humid and this made the heat more tolerable. The terrain was different from that envisaged, no rolling sand dunes but a rocky harshness which proved a testing environment and was especially punishing on footwear. Navigationally it is quite challenging and it took some time to become acquainted with the 30-year-old US maps.

A Company was immediately launched into the Live Firing Package. Again, this was an education on how ranges were organised, conducted and criticised by those going through them. The Company distinguished themselves on the Section lanes and once again the quality of leadership provided by JNCOs was quite evident. At times Jocks had to stand up and be counted, and they did so admirably with plenty of aggression and enthusiasm. The PRT noted this aggression and Fus Selwyn is testament to this, having bent a bayonet and dislocated his shoulder in the process.

Midway through the package all firing was stopped when the fragile RAF Griffin helicopter providing CASEVAC cover sustained a chipped windscreen. Personally, I've driven with several chips in my car window before and couldn't see what the problem was. Apparently the RAF weren't flying because it was too sunny... who am I to judge? It transpired the chips had developed into a series of cracks the width of the cockpit and had spread out like crazy paving; so I guess they had a reason to ground the aircraft. After our Company Advance to Contact, CSM Wilson proudly marched the Company into Cassino Lines with Fus Harvey playing the pipes. In a proud statement boasting that we were Scottish Infantry, Fusilier Harvey could be heard playing every evening - and at every opportunity for that matter.



Piper Harvey looking smart

Fortunately we were rewarded with three days' Adventurous Training and I found myself completing a two-day diving course on the edge of



the Red Sea; others went climbing in Wadi Rum or visited the Bedouin in Wadi Rum – enter diarrhoea and vomiting. One of the first to go down was 2Lt Gant (AAC attached for six months) with a vicious bout of vomiting. Fus Nichol soon looked like a walking ghost and I was feeling like I would lose the contents of my stomach at any moment. I can tell you this made the mile walk to the Petra site all the more ‘adventurous’! For those who could enjoy it, Petra was a fantastic experience. One of the Seven Wonders of the World, it is a series of ancient dwellings and worship sites marvellously carved from the stone; it is also the site where Lawrence of Arabia led the Arabs and beat back the advancing Ottoman Army. The D+V continued, and by the time we returned to Cassino Lines Cpl Houston, Fus McCann, Fus Cummings were all “man down”, to name but a few.

We then entered a phase of Coy training which allowed us to revise drills and skills before we began the dry exercise. Section attacks, ambushes, defence, navigation were all covered. Notably the night navex tested everybody when no teams returned having completed the course. The packs of rabid dogs also made this exciting as Cpl McFarland will testify.

The Coy training phase was split by a Combined Tactics Demonstration with the JAF. This involved a defensive position manned by A Coy with Fire Support assets and a counter-attack mounted by the JAF. As part of the demonstration there were two Cobra helicopter gunships; the skill of their pilots was quite evident when they almost strafed the VIP tent but missed by inches; most excellent.



A JAF Cobra gunship in support.

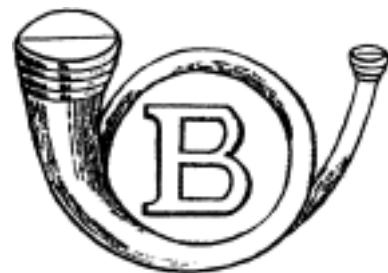
As we conducted our week-long dry training the Anglians conducted their final Live Battle runs. As a result many of our NCOs were required to bolster the Permanent Range Team and this provided the opportunity for Jocks to step up in preparation for the JNCO cadre. The highlight of this phase was a Coy Area Ambush. Unfortunately, whilst in the preparation phase, LCpl Houston and Fus Braik managed to set off their own trip-flares and anyone who didn’t know we were there did now. Still, mistakes are better made in training.

The FTX saw A Company as Bedouin, insurgents and enemy forces. The Anglians began with an aerial OP at night which was quite canny. On the helicopter was an array of MIRA and SPUGGER (thermal sight and GPS navigational aid) to acquire possible positions on the ground. When the first callsigns eventually arrived A Company launched into a repertoire of Glaswegian and Ayrshire Arabic. LCpl Allison’s performance as a Bedouin was notable and we believe he has applied for acting school. With C/S 10 some of the quieter nights were passed away with ‘Jock Idol’; Cpl Robertson and

Cpl Duffy providing expert criticism. Fus Tarvola displayed a hidden talent for ‘In the Jungle’ and has shown promise as a solo artist. Fus Qarau and Fus Vueti acted as backing singers and together created an unstoppable group aptly named ‘Hot Chocolate’. Sgt Neil and L/Cpl MacIntosh were the mainstay of morale in C/S 20, the tale of the latter critiquing the Anglian RCMO on his hearts and minds style forever being retold.

It was during this phase that C/S 30 announced they had a casualty on the net. Talking stopped. Anxious faces looked in. The zap number revealed it was none other than Cpl Gordon: ‘Would a helicopter be required?’; ‘Are we close enough to help?’ Moments seemed like a lifetime, then the description of the ailment was heard and the shelter erupted with laughter. A small case of diarrhoea and no spare combats! Magic! The effect on morale of one man’s suffering; brilliant! The FTX culminated in a BG attack on a Company defensive position. The position was an absolute nightmare. Situated high on a series of ridges, when the attack finally started it would take hours to clear. As much as we had enjoyed Jordan we were all looking forward to returning to Cyprus and settle down before Christmas.

Jordan was a good run out for the Company which hasn’t completed much conventional training during the past year due to Cyprus operations and deployments to Iraq. We were joined by several young Fusiliers, and this provided them with the opportunity to settle down quickly and bed into the Platoons. The exercise provided a learning experience for everybody at every level and 2 Royal Anglian were particularly appreciative of the efforts A Company had gone through to make the exercise worthwhile.

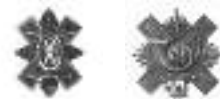


“The Bugle Horn”

B COMPANY

Iraq TELIC Reserve Battalion Lead Company Group ORBAT:

OC:	Major C L G Herbert
2IC:	Capt D R Taylor
CSM:	WO2 A J Middlemiss
CQMS:	CSgt C J Temple
Company Officer:	Capt A T Grant
RSDC:	Cpl W McShane
Coy Clerk:	LCpl G Ansah
Multiple L10:	Lt E D Aitken
Multiple L20:	Sgt D McGrath
Multiple L30:	Sgt W J Craig
Multiple L40:	Sgt R Poole
Multiple L50:	Sgt R Owens
Multiple L60:	Sgt G Woolley



Foreword



B Company Group HQ



OC B Company, Major Herbert

As ever, the *Journal* notes begin with that somewhat tired and much over-used expression 'another busy period for B Company'. Looking back over previous editions of the *Journal*, one can't help thinking, however, that the operational tempo for 1 RHF is as high now as it has ever been. For B Company, this *Journal* period has seen a further deployment to Iraq – our third tour in less than 20 months – and a plethora of other operational and training activities that have kept us all busy. The highlight of the period of course was our deployment as the Lead Company Group of the TELIC Reserve Battalion to MND(SE) in October and November. But this was only one small part of an otherwise busy period, which has seen us prepare for the forthcoming Unit Move to Glencorse, revise our conventional warfighting skills in preparation for next year's exercise in Belize and the Spearhead role as well as maintaining our Iraq skills.

Tragically, this period has also seen a desperately sad low point. As readers will have seen in the obituaries at the front of the *Journal*, Fus Stuart Henderson (or Hendo as he was better known) of 6 Platoon was found dead in the B Company accommodation block in September 2005. Stuart joined B Company in late April on completion of the Combat Infantry Course and had made a number of close friends in the Company in the short period that he was with us. His death – at such a young age – deeply affected all ranks in B Company, and our deepest sympathies and condolences go to his family.

Exploits

As ever, we have tried to balance the competing demands of work, play and family over this period, and began the summer with a short but well-deserved emphasis on adventure training, sport and quality of

life. Well, most of us did anyway. The Company Boxing Team, however, under the temporary tutelage of Sgt Davie McGrath trained tirelessly throughout this early period in preparation for the inter-company boxing, with the added pressure of hoping to maintain our boxing title from late 2004. Despite some first-class performances from the team, we had to settle for a disappointing but still creditable 2nd= place this year. Whilst all the fighters performed superbly – in the very best traditions of the Company – particular mention must go to Fus McCann, who again proved that pound for pound he must be one of the biggest hitters in the Battalion. Well done again to Sgt McGrath, Cpl Fraser and all the stalwarts in the boxing team who gave so much blood, sweat and tears in this year's competition. With many of the old and bold members of the team now moving on, the Company is looking for some fresh young volunteers in preparation for 2006.



Grenade Range, Pyla



Corporal Shaw safety supervising, live firing

By June however the OC had had enough of the quiet life and was hankering after a period of traditional infantry training again. Consequently, much of June and July was dedicated to a condensed period of conventional and less conventional training, which included a short period of field firing in Pyla and another demanding company group exercise in the excellent WSBA training area. Set within the context of a Spearhead deployment, the exercise began with a 48-hour non-combatant evacuation operation (NEO) phase, which saw the Company Group deploy by a combination of landing craft, Rigid Raider, Royal Navy patrol boat and helicopters to a beachhead on the mythical island of Ledra. Supported by the Navy, the RAF, other Cyprus units, the Pre-Brecon Cadre and elements of Fire Support Company, the NEO phase proved hugely useful in shaking off the cobwebs of the previous few months and further developing our infantry skills in preparation for the exercises and possible deployments of 2006.



NEO exercise, maritime support

On completion of the NEO phase, the exercise emphasis changed to traditional high-intensity conventional operations, with a demanding overnight company advance to contact over the hills, followed by an extensive recce period, before culminating in an overnight deliberate company attack on a well-defended and geographically spread enemy position. Like all Cyprus activities the exercise had its own unique moments – including an extensive ‘bondu fire’ (thanks for that, Fus Doyle!). With several hundred acres of prime training area ablaze, the exercise ground to a temporary halt, whilst we supported the RAF, SBA Fire Brigade, Forestry Commission and Cypriot Authorities in fire fighting for an afternoon. Well done though to Cpl Duffy and his OP team who managed a successful real life escape and evasion to extract themselves out of harm’s way.



CASEVAC drills, FIBUA attack, Paramali village



FIBUA attack, Paramali

Other summer training activity included an outstanding Battalion-run Iraq Pre-Deployment Training (PDT) package. This was the third major PDT package that the Battalion had taken part in, and proved to be the best yet. Under the somewhat sadistic eye of the Battalion 2IC, Major ‘Muqtadr Al Harare’ Whitehead, the package culminated with a demanding, realistic and fast-paced 24-hour exercise, which saw all ranks tested to the point of near destruction, in a range of Iraq-based scenarios.

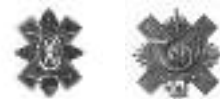


Corporal Shaw briefs OPFOR defence plan of Paramali to Comd WSBA, Group Captain Bairoto.



Ex Summer Reinforcement, Sgt McGrath and CSgt Turner

The highlight of this period, however, has undoubtedly been our deployment to Iraq from 10 Oct – 24 Nov 05. We had always been conscious that the Battalion might redeploy to Iraq to help support the Iraqi Constitutional Referendum on 15 Oct, and had continued to train for such an eventuality. By early October however, it was looking increasingly unlikely that the Battalion would be required to reinforce Iraq – or so we all thought! On an otherwise quiet 6 Oct 05, the Commanding Officer received a warning order from HQ British Forces Cyprus to be prepared for the deployment of Tac HQ and two companies as early as 10 Oct 05. As the WSBA Ops Support Company that month, it was clear from the outset that B Company would be one of the two companies to deploy. G4 Panic! After a frantic 48 hours of juggling, confirming and then rejuggling the ORBAT, packing all our weapons and equipment and ensuring that all ranks were medically prepared for the deployment, the Company managed to take a short weekend off, whilst we awaited confirmation. When confirmation arrived at midday on 10 Oct 05 the requirement had been reduced to a single company, and B Company were informed that the first 50 personnel would deploy in some 9? hours time! Reinforced by a number of individuals from HQ Company, and



two full multiples from the Mortar Pl (under the excellent leadership of Sgts Woolley and Owens), the lead element of the Company did indeed depart that night, and was complete in Basra and ready to deploy by 13 October, whilst the remaining two multiples arrived on 14 October.



The OC and Sgt McGrath confer.

Although this was B Company's third deployment to MND(SE), the operating environment was very different to the previous two tours. As well recorded in the British media, the UK Brigade (12 Mech Bde) had had a difficult period in the two months before our arrival, with a number of British soldiers killed in and around Basra by the increasingly-sophisticated improvised explosive devices (IEDs) being employed by the insurgents. In the six-week period before the deployment, four British soldiers, a large number of civilian security consultants and several US soldiers had been killed in IED attacks in the 12 Brigade AO, with a number of others badly wounded. Inevitably, the increasing sophistication and lethality rate of the IEDs had a significant impact on routine activities in the AO, making vehicle movement, in particular, a precarious business.

The deployment fell into three distinct periods. Following the rapid deployment to Iraq, the lead elements of the Company (Tac and four multiples), supported by Warrior armoured vehicles and a multiple from the Coldstream Guards, provided outer ring security within Basra City for the Constitutional Referendum on 15 October. In a similar plan to that employed during the elections in Jan 05, the concept of operations saw the Iraqi Police providing inner security to the polling stations, the Iraqi Army providing middle ring VCPs and then multinational forces providing the outer ring security – as well as the big stick in case things went wrong. As it was, the day passed off without significant incident in the city area and it proved to be a useful run out for the company.

The main purpose of the deployment, however, was to provide increased force protection to 12 Mech Bde during their roulement with 7 Armd Bde. As a result the Company was employed for the majority of the tour as a Brigade Manoeuvre Company, surging into high risk IED areas to secure them for the passage of relief in place (RiP) convoys across the Brigade AO. For almost four weeks B Company was run ragged, working in Company Ops Boxes (with the great titles of GECKO, CHIMP, BABOON, APE and DONKEY!). The learning curve for everyone was immense – as we developed our own tactics, techniques and procedures (TTPs) to counter the IED threat, whilst learning the ground, learning how to use the new BOWMAN radios (which will be issued to the Battalion en masse in 2007) and coordinating the numerous supporting assets (including at various stages Challenger 2, Warrior, Merlin, Blackhawks, boats, and

on one occasion a USAF F-16 aircraft flying top cover). As expected, the pace of life over this period was frenetic – with the Company spending the majority of the time physically on the ground for periods of about 48 hours. Whilst it is difficult to measure the success of these surge tasks, it was encouraging that not a single convoy was attacked in a B Company Ops Box throughout the tour – a statistic which tragically was not achieved elsewhere in the Brigade AO.



Route checking through Basrah



VCP operations

During the final fortnight of the tour, the Company was chopped to the operational control (OPCON) of the Basra City Battlegroup, with whom we had been based for the previous month. Those, however, expecting a slower tempo were bitterly disappointed, with a further two weeks of frenetic patrol activity across the city as we surged across the BG AO in support of the HIGHLANDERS. With an increasing reputation for experience, hard work and sound results, B Company Group was used extensively during these last two weeks – providing mortar illumination support, a river interdiction capability, an Eagle VCP capability and surge support to the ground holding companies. Whilst demanding and tiring, this period with the HIGHLANDERS was immensely satisfying (less being subject to rocket and mortar attack), and the ideal way in which to draw the deployment to a close.



Joint River Patrol with Iraqi River Police, Capt Grant and Sgt Poole



L 40 returns from another boat patrol,



Cpl Denovan at a VCP with Snatch and Iraqi police in the background



Nice and dry just before a boat patrol: L to R: LCpl Wodehouse, Fus Robertson, LCpl Sneddon, Fus MacKinnon

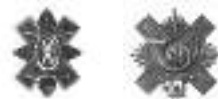


Sgt McGrath's Mutiple (L20) during a lull in the action, Ops Box APE, SE Iraq

For most, the tour was unlike any conducted previously. The threat was huge and ever present (with a further two UK soldiers tragically being killed in Basra during our deployment), and the work rate prodigious. The daily pressures of operating in such high risk areas were immense, and sat firmly on the shoulders of relatively young multiple and team commanders, as well as on those young soldiers who found themselves out day after day in notorious IED areas. The Jocks, as ever, were quite superb, putting up with overcrowded accommodation, long hours and little adherence to notice to move timings throughout the entire tour. As noted by the PWRR in 2004, the so called 'Playstation Generation' of today is as good as – if not better – than their predecessors have ever been.



Foot patrol, Al Hadi area of Basrah



Fusilier McAleese in the Shia Flats area, Basrah



Cpl Johnstone RAMC gives battlefield first aid to CSgt Temple.



Fus Savage, LCpl Anderson 15 and Fusilier Morrison at the end of a patrol



Corporal Duncan establishes HF comms, Ops Box APE, SE Iraq.



Fusilier Millen about to go out on vehicle patrol



LCpl Ramsey and Cpl Duncan take a break from top-cover duties.

It would be unfair of me, however, if I didn't also make mention of those individuals behind the scenes who worked equally tirelessly and professionally to make the deployment a success; these include our chefs (Cpl Smith, LCpl McVitie and Pte Pindar), our MT Rep (Cpl Stewart), our Medic (Cpl Johnstone), our Signallers (Cpl McShane, Cpl Duncan and Fus McAleese), the QM(M) (Capt J Kerr), who provided such excellent support in getting us in and equipped, and the OC's 'Boy' (Capt Grant), who worked relentlessly behind the scenes in support of the Company. Our heartfelt thanks go to all those who helped support us so well during the deployment.

Now back in the relative safety of Cyprus, we are looking forward to a much-needed Christmas break and are increasingly looking towards the future challenges that face us in 2006.



OC and CSM get in the Christmas mood, Troodos.



Corporal Thomson and Santa share a private joke.



The secret's out – Corporal Denovan is Santa.

Comings and Goings

This period has seen a plethora of comings and goings. Of note, we welcome a raft of new faces from ITC (Catterick) who are settling in well, and making their individual marks on B Company. Welcome to Fus Barrett, Beattie, Bristow, Campbell, Dickson, Eaglesham, Galt, Grindlay, Hamilton 12, Hamilton 82, McCallum, McDonald, Milligan, Murray, Orderly, Philipson and Steel. Finally, welcome to Fus Fraser who has seen the light and joined us from the Recce Pl.

Sadly we have said farewell to a number of the old and bold. Fond farewells to Lt Aitken (to ITC(C)), 2Lt Green (back to the Int Corps after attachment), Sgt Todd (to the Trg Wing), LCpl McAleese and Fus Chisholm (temporarily detached to the RRT), LCpl Woods and

Fus McBlain 93 (to the Mortar Pl), LCpl Imrie (to the MT), and LCpls Maclean and Docherty (to C Coy – congratulations on the promotion). Our thanks to all of you for your part in developing and maintaining the tremendous reputation of the company.

Congratulations to the following on their recent marriages: WO2 Middlemiss, LCpl Mallaney, Fus Eaglesham, Fus Gillies and Fus Milligan. A very warm welcome to all you wives! Warmest congratulations also go to LCpl and Mrs Tollett and Fus and Mrs Gillies on the birth of their children.

Finally, all (longer serving) ranks send their warmest congratulations to that old B Company stalwart Lt Col Richmond on being selected for command of 1 A&SH / 5 SCOTS, and to WO2 (RQMS) McCutcheon on being selected for promotion to WO1 and subsequently selected for an RSM post at ITC(C). It's good to see the old and bold spreading their influence yet further.

YOU HAD TO BE THERE MOMENTS – MEMORABLE MOMENTS FROM IRAQ

Explaining to the wife that you are indeed going to Iraq....for at least six weeks....in about 9 hours time....!

Finding out that a certain SNCO had forgotten to pack his combats! Don't do that in Sierra Leone!

Seeing Cpl Stu Anderson's face on being told that his multiple would be doing boat patrols on the Shatt Al Arab Waterway (he hates the water!).

Seeing Cpl Anderson's clenched teeth as he came off the boats....for the fifth time in as many days....explaining how he really likes being on the water nowadays!

The sad, imploring eyes of Capt Taylor, pleading to be allowed to come out on patrol with the rest of the Company.

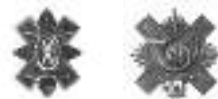
The eager, childlike look on Capt Taylor's face when allowed out on patrol.....and then hearing him beg to be allowed to fire a schermuly.... Arr, bless!

The collective look of horror on the faces of the Company when led to their 'air-conditioned' accommodation in the Shatt Al Arab Hotel. Rather like paying several thousand pounds for a family holiday, only to find that your hotel is a building site a 2-hour walk from the beach. The air-conditioning consisted of a single malfunctioning unit to cool a 60-man tent! Not ideal to say the least.

Route checking Ops Box GECKO...at any time!

The scarred, haunted, thousand-yard stares of everyone in L20 as they came back in from a night of dismounted OP work in Ops Box APE, after the coldest night of their lives.

The PRR trivial pursuit challenge. Long may it last.



Corporal Anderson 15 (PRR Trivial Pursuit maestro) takes a break, Ops Box APE, SE Iraq.

Sgt Richie Poole's voice procedure, "...yes roger, say again that bit, please, thank you, over and out".



MacDonald's awa tae the war

C COMPANY

OC:	Maj E A Fenton
2IC:	Lt B A O'Neill
CSM:	WO2 W Barrie
CQMS:	CSgt J Burke
Armourer:	Cpl McLachlan
Storeman:	LCpl Glencross
7Pl Comd:	Lt M D Kerr
7Pl Sgt:	Sgt Theyers & Sgt Devlin
8Pl Comd:	2Lt L J Curson
8Pl Sgt:	Sgt Curran
9PL Comd:	2Lt A G Lipowski
9Pl Sgt:	Sgt Kyle
RSJ:	LCpl McComb

Time stands still for no man and Charlie Company cannot be excepted from the rule. We have had quite a few changes in key personalities, notably a change of OC with Maj Fitzpatrick departing to a job in HQ 3 Div and Maj Fenton taking over after leaving 19 Light Brigade as Chief of Staff. However, according to the Coy 2IC, in layman's terms the big bald ginger bloke left and another big bald ginger bloke came in so there has not been too much upheaval.



Fusilier Brown – check out my hair.



Fusilier McGovaney – I survived.



Fusilier Hogg attempts not to break his neck.



Taking a break, Fusilier Campbell and Fusilier Scobie



C Coy in this period have primarily been concentrating on individual skills, Adventurous Trg and revision of conventional training: sadly no exciting trip to the desert on either exercise or operations. 7 Pl provide some notes on our conventional training later in this piece; suffice to say the Pl Comds enjoyed the chance to play with their train sets without Coy HQ running interference. What it did show however, is how rusty we have become as a result of endless guards and duties, and we relish the 'look forward to' of getting back to combined arms conventional war-fighting in our new role in Edinburgh.

C Coy have thus been getting in amongst the Cyprus Guards and Duties. This was interspersed however by a flurry of excitement with the warning of a possible deployment to Iraq. This allowed the Coy to conduct arduous TELIC training, including live firing at Pyla ranges with enough ammo for a complete re-enactment of TELIC 1. The Coy, however, did not deploy which was an anticlimax, as we definitely felt prepared. We ended up doing more than our fair share of the Cyprus Guards and Duties after B Coy were deployed to Iraq. (No really, B Coy, we were happy not to go, honest).

The move to Edinburgh looms tantalisingly closer, flight manifests are being produced and packing dates firmed up. But before we depart this Mediterranean jewel, we are going to lay the foundations for our move back into conventional ops with a Coy FTX in February. A chance to get out on our feet, refresh the basics and conduct some quality infantry training without a riot shield or Snatch Land Rover in sight.

COMPANY TRAINING ON APHRODITE'S ROCK

Lieutenant M Kerr

We arrived back from leave on 25 July and went straight into preparing for Platoon field training exercises. Each platoon carried out their own 48hr exercise in the dry training areas of the Western Sovereign Base Area. This was a welcome opportunity to brush up on our conventional skills and tactics – and a welcome break from Cyprus and TELIC Reserve Battalion (TRB) commitments and training. Over the two days each platoon sent out patrols and went through section attacks, and at dawn on the second morning 7 Pl sprung an ambush and 8 and 9 Pl launched a deliberate attack within seconds of each other to round off the exercise with a bang.



Fusiliers Tawake and Anderson doing some admin.



Winning the firefight.

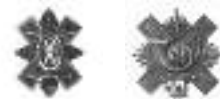
From the end of August to the end of September, C Coy spent a month concentrating on several different goals. For the first half of the month the soldiers were split into several different groups. Some soldiers spent a fortnight on driver training, gaining Cat B (car) driving licences, FMT 600s (military driving licence) and in some cases converting to drive Snatch Land Rovers. A group of around twenty soldiers completed a four-day adventure training package, where they mountain-biked in the Troodos Mountains, received water-skiing lessons and went snorkelling, scuba diving and kayaking. Overall a good experience and we only managed to break a couple of bikes. The congratulations go to Fus McGovaney and Bulikiobo for being the most 'gnarly' and to Fus Osborne for being the biggest girl's blouse.



Fusilier Campbell learning how not to drown at CJSATC.



Fusilier McGovaney looking 'gnarly'.



While the 'crazy cool gang' were enjoying themselves, fourteen soldiers completed an Advanced Soldiers' Cadre run by Sgt Kyle. This was a week-long course for senior soldiers to improve and test their skills in order to upgrade them and prepare some of them for a Potential Junior NCO cadre.

Our period on Ops from the end of September to the middle of October was interrupted by the news that the commander of 12 Mechanised Brigade in Iraq had asked to be reinforced by two companies. If this happened, it would be B and C Coy 1RHF, as A Coy were still in Jordan. After the initial excitement, we had to wait to hear what the Government would decide. They chose to send only B Coy, with C Coy on 48hrs Notice to Move in reserve. (**Bn 2IC's note:** *perhaps they chose ONE company and left it to the CO to decide. But you could be right, maybe the Government has heard about B Company.*) We were relieved on Ops by 1QLR and returned to Episkopi to complete a one-week intensive pre-deployment training, but alas no trip to Iraq.



GPMGs and Minimi in action at Pyla.

The PDT involved three days on the ranges re-zeroing our weapons, practising live vehicle contact drills, multiple attacks and firing the Minimi and GPMG in day and night conditions. We then returned to Episkopi where we completed an exercise using the training wing as a Security Forces Base and mounting vehicle patrols, foot patrols and vehicle convoys, and providing a guard and QRF. This exercise was well supported, with 84 Sqn RAF providing helicopters for our QRF to deploy and Royal Engineer Search Teams and Bomb Disposal on call. The exercise saw teams dealing with incidents such as Improvised Explosive Devices detonating on convoys and doing hard-stop Eagle VCPs with 84 Sqn. There was even an unusual incident with the OC being kidnapped which caused a red face for the big 'wee man' of the Company commanding the security (!) multiple. (OC's

note: like an elephant I never forget...). Overall the exercise was a huge success and allowed all ranks to think out of the box towards the challenges that may have been faced in Iraq.

A CHANGE FROM THE NORM

2Lt A G Lipowski

The majority of those reading this article will be familiar with the typical Cyprus Ops Cycle of rotating through various tasks from guard to QRF whether it is in Troodos, Episkopi or Akrotiri. Normally, Ops Coy is a straightforward task. However, during one period, I was tasked with what seemed a bit mundane but turned out to be quite a challenge.

The task was to provide land security forces for the loading/unloading of the ammunition on the ship bound for SAFFRON SANDS. Not quite a deliberate attack in Iraq but somewhat more interesting than the usual day-to-day Ops in Cyprus.

The task began ten days prior to the ship docking, with the various warning orders and op orders distributed. The exact role of my multiple was not clear – the powers that be had not paid much attention to 1 RHF in their orders and so a host of questions emerged. They would all be cleared up in the O Group prior to the task. Following the O Group, which involved a representative from almost every unit in Akrotiri, our task was clear and simple – provide a VCP on the route into the Mole, patrol the coastal area and provide close security to the ships. The latter of these tasks proved to be the most interesting and is covered by LCpl Docherty further below.

Everything was set in place and my troops and I deployed at 0500 hours. A central brief was then given to all involved and we deployed our VCP and patrol team. We were told initially that our patrols and VCP would be deployed all night. However, morale was raised when the commander decided that this was unnecessary and we therefore finished at 1500 hours on Day One. The ship had unloaded all the ammunition and then moved to Limassol harbour to load vehicles and others stores that evening. The boat team finished a little later but had to deploy again that night – all the team members were more than happy to do this, as they had fun on the rigid raiders and had been looked after well by the Navy.

Day Two began at an equally unsociable hour, with the VCP and patrols team in place for 0500 hours. As usual, the infantry were the first on the scene. At around 0545 hours, the ship returned, ready to be reloaded with ammunition before setting off for Jordan. This task did not take as long as the previous day, and was completed in time for lunch.

Personally, I enjoyed the task. Although it was not a highly complicated, intense operation, it did give me the chance to plan something unusual. It also showed that there is often more to think about than initially meets the eye. The team on the boats thoroughly enjoyed themselves – a bit of variety goes a long way.

HIGH DIDDLY DEE, A LIFE ON THE SEA FOR ME.

Lance Corporal Docherty

Fusiliers Palmer, Copland, MacDonald and I were tasked with providing the security team to the Royal Navy Patrol boats; this was to be our home for the duration. It was a 20-metre patrol boat called HMS Dasher.



The start of the task consisted of the usual safety briefs and refreshing the guys on Card Alpha (Rules of Engagement), but once that was out of the way, out of the three teams I have no doubt that we got the best part of the deal.

Our job, or main effort if you like, was the protection of a large Royal Fleet Auxiliary vessel and her cargo of ammunition. Each one of us was well prepared for the task as we were armed with a Minimi LMG and 200 rounds each.

I broke the team down into pairs and rotated through stags on board a fast attack craft (Rigid Raider) and basically chased away any vessels that tried to come within one kilometer of the cargo ship. That in itself was a real buzz as the Cypriots weren't ones for noticing the obvious so we spent most of our stag at warp 9. The Rigid Raider was operated by the boys from the RLC, who were a good laugh, especially when they got the chance to show off.

As for our Royal Navy hosts, they looked after us very well and even gave up a section of the ship's sleeping quarters for us, which meant some of their junior ranks ended up sleeping on couches. They also cooked us our first couple of meals, but after that we were on our own. This suited us fine though, as we were allowed as much as we wanted – so Jocks being Jocks, we got stuck right in.

So, to sum up the entire operation for my team, I'd say we got a good eye opener as to how the Royal Navy works. Given half a chance, I'm sure the boys would love to do something similar again.

FROM FUSILIER TO SAILOR

Fusilier Tora

On the 1st and 2nd of September this year C Company was given a task to do at Akrotiri. The task was to provide security for a ship unloading ammunition containers. I am proud to say that I was one of those chosen to take part in the task. My team consisted of Fusiliers Hall, Scobie and myself and was commanded by LCpl Gilmour.

Our task was to set up a VCP at the junction leading to the Mole. We were to allow only authorised vehicles into the area. We had to get up at 0400 hours in order to get the VCP in place by 0500 hours. We did two-hour shifts, alternating between the VCP and vehicle patrols and then changed over with another team.

On the second day of the task, I was given a chance to ride in a Rigid Raider to patrol around the bay area and to pick up a Navy girl! The roadblocks were collapsed on Friday morning and our task was complete. I really enjoyed taking part in the operation, as it was different from what we have done in the past. Also, I had my first experience on a Rigid Raider.

SOCIAL NOTICES

Births

A busy time for C Coy who would like to congratulate Sgt Theyers and Lorraine who gave birth to Maizie on 10 Sep 05, LCpl Docherty and Michelle on the birth of Maddison on 22 Sep 05 and Fus MacDonald and Ashley Marie who gave birth to Louise 1 Sep 05.

Promotions

Congratulations to all the following individuals on being promoted:

CSgt Robertson to WO2 on 30 Jun 05
Cpl Mitchell to Sgt on 31 Jul 05
Cpl Devlin to Sgt on 30 Sep 05
Fus Cole to LCpl on 15 Sep 05
Fus Spence to LCpl on 15 Sep 05
Fus Palmer to LCpl on 15 Sep 05

Postings In/Out

A fond farewell was said to many of the Company. After many years service to C Coy, Cpl Mitchell was promoted and posted to ATR Pirbright; an upright member of the Coy who will be missed by all: however, best wishes to himself, his family and most importantly his new recruits. 7 Pl also took another hit as Sgt 'Skipper' Theyers completed his two years as Pl Sgt and moved on up (the hill) to the Training Wing. Sgt Theyers left an empty void that will hopefully never be filled so that all can get some peace from his 'witty' briefs....all the best. Surprisingly, C Coy also lost a fine athlete in the form of Cpl Rennie who returned to the Signals Pl at the end of his tenure as RSJ. LCpl Cole was also surprisingly swept from us as he was promoted and posted to A Coy for Ex Saffron Sands. 8 Pl will definitely miss the charm of the big 'Easter Egg with feet'. Farewells were also said to LCpl McLean, Fus Tawake and Fus Vananalagi who moved on to the rigorous challenges of the Mortar Pl.

A massive farewell was also said to Maj Fitzpatrick on completion of two years as Officer Commanding. During his time he saw the Company move to Cyprus, deploy to Iraq, where the Company was spread as far north of Baghdad, and then on return deploy to Ex Saffron Sands. He will always be remembered for having an outstanding knowledge of all the C Company personnel and their families; hanging out his 'Ying Yang' and giving a set of Coy Deliberate Attack Orders with a towel around his waist due to an unfortunate accident will be a treasured memory for all those unfortunate enough to have been there. Remember that admin is not a place in China. C Company wishes Maj Fitzpatrick, Sarah and all the family best wishes for the future in Bulford.

As C Company miss those who have left, we welcome many new faces. Maj Fenton arrived back in the Battalion after completing a tour as Chief of Staff of 19 Light Brigade. Maj Fenton is married to Max and, as well as looking forward to taking the 'Charging Charlies' back to the UK and to Belize, he and Max are expecting the birth of their first child in the coming spring.

C Coy also welcomes the arrivals of Sgt Devlin from A Coy and Sgt Curran from FSp Coy to take over 7 and 8 Platoons respectively. LCpl McComb has also taken on the mantle of Regimental Signals JNCO. Hopefully he may have better luck trying to teach the Coy 2IC how BOWMAN is meant to work. The red carpet has also been rolled out for the new arrivals of Fusiliers Ferguson, McLaughlin, Rae, Dalzell and Graham.



“ Orange and Blue ”

FIRE SUPPORT COMPANY

OC: MAJ N D E Abram (- Sep 05)
MAJ T D Vincent BW (Oct 05 -)
CSM: WO2 D A L Loughery
CQMS: CSgt B Lynne

Fire Support Company has been spread far and wide across the Battalion this summer and has been engaged in hosting many of the diverse visitors to sunny Cyprus. It has been a busy time and all the soldiers must be commended for their flexibility in turning their hand to whatever task they have been required to perform, from back to basics with the Rifle Companies to, believe it or not, acting with the professionals creating a new Operational Prisoner Handling training film for the MOD.

After performing another stint on Ops Company tasks, next on the agenda in July was the visit of Hereford School CCF. This was led by Capt Rodger who has to be congratulated on fitting in a 36hr exercise which most soldiers would not be exposed to until after about a year in the Army (p. 56). The exercise involved moves by helicopter, boats and road, a nighttime recce followed by a small attack (at dawn of course). The cadets thoroughly enjoyed themselves and after a hectic 36hrs they were treated to a well-deserved BBQ at Tunnel Beach. They then took part in the myriad of water-sports on offer. The cadet instructors were more than happy with the outcome of the visit and after a few drinks and hearty handshakes they were on their way back to Blighty with a few fond memories that they won't forget in a hurry.

After another Ops cycle it was time to take more leave and the Company had the majority of August off in which either to make the best of our last summer on island or visit family back home.

Once back to work though it was time to start assisting the other Rifle Companies. A Company had asked for a section to be attached for Ex Saffron Sands SS) as a part of the 2 Royal Anglian Battlegroup. Numerous volunteers put their names forward having good memories of the last run out on Saffron Sands. After some shuffling of names, Cpl Gus Millar led a section of men with LCpl Ryan Storrie as his 2IC. This was a successful exercise with Cpl Millar even getting a mention in an October edition of the Cyprus Lion with an article and photo of the FSp section after winning the shooting competition (much to the CSM's delight). During this period the Company also hosted the Army in Scotland Rugby team led by their captain, Captain Derek Hunter RS. (p. 59) CSM Loughery was given the task of ensuring the team was well looked after. It was a good chance for our rugby team to see what standard the Army in Scotland team were at and, after our next unit move, we hope to have Battalion representation in this team.

Throughout October and November the pace was just as relentless as

ever. The decision was made to disband the Recce Pl and to reallocate the now-surplus manning across the Battalion. This decision was made with a mind to the priority of taskings that were being undertaken at the time; but we will re-raise the Platoon and run a Recce cadre next Spring, immediately after arrival in Glencorse.

The remainder of the Company had two further visits to host. The first was the Media Operations Group (Volunteers), tasked to WO2 Graham who has a well known love of the TA. He was pleasantly surprised to find that this particular group were very much more professional than he had anticipated and that he thoroughly enjoyed the experience of rubbing shoulder with the Queen's godson (CO MOG(V), Lt Col Alistair Bruce) (p. 58). The second visit gave the chance for some of the men to show their more artistic side, 'treading the boards' during the making of a new Operational Prisoner Handling training film. The directors were after some shady looking characters who could pull off an Arabic role; after some consultation with the RSM it was decided that Cpl Gunn, LCpl Quinn and LCpl Duncan would grow some suitable facial hair. For a while, the luvvie half section appeared to be competing for the next Pioneer Sgt post and scratching all the right places whilst posing for the cameras. Although we've not seen the film yet, the plaudits have poured in from the great and good for yet another job done well, and with no complaint despite the overly busy pace of life.



The beards come out to play; the 'prisoners' find time to smile.

During this period the Company had six weeks out of our normal Ops Cycle so it was decided to run a small internal Mortar and Milan cadre and to also catch up with some annual training tests. As always seems to happen, an unexpected tasking came up for the Telic Reserve Battalion and as these notes were written, FSp Company had 29 men out in Iraq supporting B Company Group on operations in Southern Iraq.

On the sporting front this year the Company has two trophies under its belt. One was the swimming competition which (by sheer coincidence) FSp Coy hosted with WO2 Galloway organising the event. The second piece of silverware was the Laird Trophy, with a team who had the oldest accumulated age of any team there (yes, including the FSp Company Warrant Officers and Senior NCOs). We took on all comers and, after dispatching several teams including the Officers' Mess, went on to a show-down with A Company in the final. There were some tired old legs that deserved a beer that night.

Well, has the Company finally slowed down after a busy and hectic year? The simple answer has to be no. The festive season is nearly upon us but the remainder of the year will be spent planning a Recce cadre on the island and also a live firing package for Mortars and



Milan in Warcop during Jan 06. Soon after, we will be saying farewell to sunny Cyprus and looking forward to a new home in Edinburgh. This move may be less exciting for some of the older members who have sampled the last posting the Company had in Edinburgh and enjoyed themselves the first time around. Oh to be eighteen and single again.

Promotions

Congratulations are passed to the following individuals:

Cpl Owens to Sgt on 30 Oct 05
Cpl Woolley to Sgt on 30 Oct 05
Cpl Watt to Sgt on 30 Oct 05
Fus McGuire to LCpl on 15 Sep 05
Fus Twigg to LCpl on 15 Sep 05
Fus Storrie to LCpl on 8 Apr 05

Births

Congratulations to:

LCpl McGuire and his wife Catherine on the birth of their son Billy
Sgt Watt and his wife Angela on the birth of their son Kian
LCpl Quinn and his wife Donna on the birth of their daughter Sophie
Cpl Gray and his wife Michelle on the birth of their daughter Molly May

Marriages:

Congratulations to;

Fus Rokotuiloma and his wife Florence (nee Veitaka), married on 29 Aug 05
Fus Tawake and his Wife Asenaca (nee Drakula), married on 2 Apr 05

Postings

The Coy says a sad farewell to all the personnel who have left the Coy recently:
Maj Abram (Staff College)
Sgt Curran (C Coy)
The Recce Pl (although we look forward to seeing some of them back in the New Year)
And good luck to Sgt Kelly on leaving the British Army and starting a new life with the New Zealand Army.

Postings in

The Coy welcomes all its new arrivals and respective families:

From A Coy	From B Coy	From C Coy	From HQ Coy
Fus Sheild	LCpl Woods	LCpl Minhas	LCpl Wilson
			LCpl McLean
			Fus Tawake
			Fus Vananalagi

DIRECT FIRE PLATOON

Pl Comd: Capt M J Rodger
Pl 2IC: WO2 G Graham
Pl Sgt: Sgt N G T Watt

The Platoon has been kept busy since the last set of *Journal* notes, mainly with Cyprus Ops. Hereford Cathedral School Cadets came to

visit the Battalion for a few days, and were put through their paces on a short 24-hour exercise. All visiting personnel seemed to enjoy the experience including the dawn attack on Paramali Village. Captain Rodger, Fus Muir and Anderson volunteered to run (?) the Glasgow Half Marathon on behalf of Fire Support Company, ostensibly to raise the Battalion's profile in its own recruiting area, but the main reason was probably to spend an extra few days at home! As A Coy was deploying to Ex Saffron Sands, the Platoon supplied personnel to bolster the FSp section. LCpl Storrie, Fus Muir, McMenamen and Lolohea all volunteered to spend an extra six weeks in the desert. Good reports were received from A Company, who were unpleasantly surprised when the FSp Section led by Cpl Millar won the prestigious march and shoot competition!

The Platoon would like to extend a warm welcome to WO2 Graham and LCpl McGuire, who join the platoon on promotion. Congratulations to Sgt Watt on his promotion; congratulations are also due to Sgt Watt and his wife Angela on the birth of their son Kian on the 19 Sep 05. Congratulations are also due to LCpl Quinn and his wife on the birth of their daughter Sophie on 21 Oct 05.

Finally, a fond farewell to many members of the platoon: LCpl Kyle, off to join Tayside's finest; Fus Tennant, who has moved to Headquarter Company; and to Fus Colvin, who has moved to the MT; Fus Colvin is joined at the MT by LCpl Cunningham, who is getting ready for departure to civvy street; Fus Devlin 82 and LCpl Moore have already departed for civilian employment; Fus Watt, who has left for the Royal Military College Shrivenham to train as an ammunition technician; LCpl Watt is moving to America with his wife to become a gym instructor. WO2 Grant and Sgt Kelly are both off to pastures new in the Antipodes. The former is retiring from the Army after over 22 years service; the latter is transferring to the New Zealand Army. We wish them all well in their new careers.

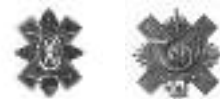


MORTAR PLATOON

Pl Comd: Capt K Greene_
Pl 2IC: WO2 K Galloway
Pl Sgt: Sgt J Owens
Trg Sgt: Sgt G Woolley

Since the last *Journal* the Mortar Platoon of 1 RHF have seen quite a few changes; a new intake of fresh soldiers from the duty companies has put our total strength to 36 which is most welcome. This now allows us to operate as a Platoon, without soldiers doubling up in appointments.

We have also received new equipment to the Platoon Stores - out went the MFDC (Mortar Firing Data Computer) and in came the very advanced FCA (Fire Control Application). The FCA is an excellent piece of equipment that can work out all fire procedures from Illumination to Datum in less time and with more accuracy. It can work over nine Fire Missions at once, converging the fire from all



nine barrels or destroying targets on a linear feature such as a road or ridge line. The Mortar numbers also received the new SPGR (GPS in military speak), which allows the No 2 to walk from the aiming post to the sight with the information for the No 1 to apply, without the Section Commander having to scream it out - how things change. As yet, we only have three NCOs trained on the equipment and their expertise will be invaluable in our next live-firing exercise in Warcop during Jan 06.

Over the last few months the Platoon has been involved in Cyprus Ops, allowing members of the Platoon to spend some time together in the cool mountains of Troodos where Platoon training was a priority. The new No 1s took over the weapon system with the previous No 1s being introduced to the Executive theory. It was then back to barracks where we took the chance to send the Platoon on adventure training courses; Cpl Gus Millar, Cpl Stew Gray, LCpl Shuggy Twigg and Fus Tam Clark completed basic parachuting courses whilst the remainder opted for less daring activities such as hill walking and mountain biking (what the platoon's 'Paras' don't know is their next task is to freefall with Baseplate, Barrel and Tripod!).

The Ops cycle came back around quickly and we found ourselves in the less desirable location of Akrotiri where ground-hog day seems to rapidly become reality. The Company sponsored some Battalion events, allowing members of the Platoon to do a bit of soldiering. Sgt Graham Woolley, Sgt John Owens, Cpl Jimmy Kelt and Cpl Gus Millar were involved with Ex Band of Sisters (1 RHF Wives Exercise). After the exercise, Cpl Kelt was presented with a lovely bunch of flowers from the OC's wife, Jill Abram, for his efforts. Visits from CCF cadets and new soldiers completing the final ITC Catterick exercise, along with the odd Mandatory Equipment Inspection, kept us on our toes for most of the summer months.

We say a big welcome to the lads who have recently joined the Platoon - welcome LCpl Woods from B Coy, LCpl (the truck driver) McLean from C Coy, LCpl 'Shining' Bright from the Recce Pl, (who thought it was time to join a professional unit), Fusilier Stenhouse from the DF Platoon and Fusilier Tawakie. Welcome all to the elite 1 RHF Mor Pl.

Our farewells go out to Sgt Sid Masson who is now posted to Glasgow. We thank you Sid for all your hard work and professionalism over the last few years and wish you and the family well for the future. To Fusiliers Wood, Fusilier Clark 26 and Fusilier Kinnear, cheers for your hard work (?) over the last few months. A particularly big goodbye to LCpl Stevie White who is now pursuing a new career in Civvy Street; we know everything will go well for you.

Congratulations to Sgt Woolley and Sgt Owens on their promotions and to LCpl Shuggy Twigg, (finally completing a JNCO cadre). Well done also to Cpl Andy Weir on his promotion (hope you're not working too hard in the UWO). Congratulations to Cpl Stew Gray and Michelle on the birth of their baby daughter Molly.

As these *Journal* notes are written, the Mortar Platoon are in Iraq detached to B Coy. Besides the basic patrolling and 72-hour Ops on the ground, the boys are also live firing illumination missions at night in support of MND(SE) patrols and doing an outstanding job.

Well done to all, another outstanding period of hard work from everyone in the Mortar Platoon.

RECCE PLATOON

Platoon Commander: Capt R R D McClure
Platoon 2IC: CSgt R J Cross

Since the last *Journal*, the Platoon has experienced a period of great upheaval. All members of the Platoon have found themselves farmed out to the rifle companies. The manning state within the Battalion and the Battalion's current commitments meant that troops were required elsewhere. The Platoon shall be reformed in the New Year and we are planning to run a Recce Cadre in Edinburgh culminating with a platoon confirmatory exercise in Belize.

The Platoon enjoyed a well-earned summer break and found themselves returning to the rifle companies after leave; Cpl Winters, LCpls Houston and Ferris plus Fus Davidson and Quinn moved to A Company. Fus Fraser moved to B Company. Sgt Curran, LCpls Adam, Bright and Stewart plus Fus Lindsay, Stenhouse and McGovany departed for C Company. A number of the Platoon have chosen to return to FSp Company (unbelievably some to the Mor Pl!). Cpl Lucas has returned for another spell to 4/73 Battery and we wish him the best for the next few years. Cpl Walker deployed with B Company to Iraq and was subsequently posted to Catterick in the New Year. We hope he will enjoy the posting, although how he will manage immature recruits is anyone's guess.

LCpl McGuire is to be congratulated on gaining his promotion; he has moved to the DF Platoon and we wish him the best. Cpl Rae and LCpl Bouffler have left the military and we wish them the best in their new chosen careers. CSgt Cross will finish the Light Role Recce Commander's Course in Warminster just before Christmas.

The Platoon relishes the opportunity in the New Year to run a Recce Cadre with volunteers drawn from the rifle companies. The opportunities presented by the forthcoming Belize exercise should lead to an exciting and challenging conclusion to the Recce Cadre and form the basis for a professional capability able to undertake a wide variety of tasks in any environment.

GLASGOW HALF MARATHON

OC DF Pl suggested to OC FSp, Maj Abram, that he would like to run the Glasgow Half Marathon. "Great idea, why not run in combats, carrying CFT weight and raise money for charity?" Caught between a rock and a hard place OC DF managed to reduce the weight to 35 lbs and accepted the bargain as did the other participants from the Company, sweetened by the fact that they got an extra two days' leave out of the deal.

Sunday 4 September was an unusually bright and sunny day. Sure enough, six members of the team - Capt Rodger, Sgt Curran, Cpl Woolley, Fusiliers Anderson, Muir and Fraser - turned up at Hotspur Street at 9am. It must be said that Fusilier Anderson did look like a roadie from Franz Ferdinand but nothing that a quick shave couldn't sort out!

The race started in George Square before heading over the Kingston Bridge and into the South Side. The team managed to keep a quick shuffle going over the bridge before adopting a more economical pace. Morale was lifted by the presence of various charity runners including Wonder Woman and Bill and Ben, The Flower Pot Men. Due to the heat and two weeks of leave, the team completed the course in the respectable time of two hours and forty-five minutes. A big thankyou to RRT for arranging transport and to all members of the crowd who supported us, despite being mistaken for The Royal Marines at one point!



1 RHF SUPPORT TO THE MEDIA OPERATIONS GROUP (VOLUNTEERS) IN CYPRUS

The Media Operations Group (Volunteers) – MOG(V) – is a specialist TA unit providing the Army with trained and experienced Media Operators. The unit is currently comprised almost wholly of officers and many of them work in the media, public relations and marketing fields in their civilian lives.

During the late summer, 1 RHF provided MOG(V) with support during their annual camp held, unusually and not without a small amount of backroom dealing on MOG(V)'s part, in Cyprus. The camp was an ambitious one, MOG(V) not having found support from the Field Army on many occasions previously. The aim was to complete a Media Operations exercise in an expeditionary setting. FSp Company, ably assisted by a select band from HQ Company, stepped into the breach and assisted throughout the exercise, initially providing basic training and then providing exercise staff, enemy and other players.

This was an unusual – and fun (!) – role for FSp Coy. Training comprised the simple to the somewhat esoteric: weapon handling skills, radio set-up and use, protected vehicle movement and the planning and security of a press facility are examples. But the Jocks were avidly waiting for the main exercise phase; rarely does the opportunity to harass and exercise officers occur!



The Pipes and Drums, LCpl Gallagher (we think) about to take on the MOG(V).

In addition, MOG(V) officers provided a little Media Ops training for those supporting them. Few of our soldiers had even met a real journalist before and their feedback on how we should conduct ourselves when we meet the press was most interesting. A lot was learnt in just one hour and the Jocks left feeling confident in talking to the press in the future.

The climax of the exercise was the setting-up and running of a Press Information Centre (PIC) in Paramali village – which then attracted all sorts of undesirable local (FSp and HQ Coy) inhabitants. Local insurgents demonstrated against, tried to enter and eventually attacked the PIC. A local policeman (Cpl Stevie Curran) protecting the PIC was kidnapped, shot and beheaded much to the horror of the MOG(V) staff – some of whom looked like they no longer believed that they were on exercise but were actually facing their worst nightmare.

Finally, the attack on the PIC was such that MOG(V) decided to withdraw in the face of the rioting local crowd. This was a difficult

operation, both for MOG(V) to accomplish with honour and for WO2 Garry Graham, OIC of the RHF end of the exercise, to control. Despite some near misses and near-loss of temper, MOG(V) extracted, no-one was hurt and the exercise finished with expressions of mutual regard.

This was a busy ten-day exercise in Cyprus for MOG(V). Most had never experienced anything like it and the FSp and HQ Coy Jocks excelled themselves; we made many new friends in this short time. MOG(V)'s 2IC – Maj Dave Reynolds – was promoted Lt Col at ENDEX and a celebratory party followed the next night to which many of the RHF supporting crew were invited. We much enjoyed hosting MOG(V) and will no doubt meet them again, whether on exercise or more likely during future deployments.

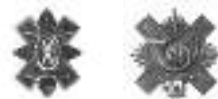
HEREFORD CATHEDRAL SCHOOL VISIT

The Battalion had the pleasure of hosting the Hereford Cathedral School Combined Cadet Force (CCF) for a short period during their August camp in Cyprus. The cadets were led by Lt Col Eames RM and RSM Moffat, both of whom fascinated OC DF and other members of the platoon with their stories of joining the Forces when they still wore battledress, were based in Aden and Singapore, and the Lee-Enfield was the weapon of choice.



Hereford School CCF, kit issue, Sgt Kyle and Cpl Kyle help out.

The cadets were split into two sections which were ably led by our Cpls Millar and Kyle and were lucky enough to see most of the assets that we have available in Cyprus. The exercise started with a short insertion by Rigid Raider courtesy of 62 Sqn RE. A short tab in the Cyprus heat to do a night Recce followed and then a dawn attack on to the enemy occupying Paramali village. The cadets were fortunate enough to be extracted by helicopter although their Commanding Officer was probably the most excited as he had a chance to fly again! The exercise concluded with a short trip to Fusilier beach and a chance for the cadets, enemy and other Fire Support Company elements to enjoy a swim, a barbeque and a few cold drinks.



“Scotland the Brave”



Hereford School CCF land at Fusilier Beach from 62 Sqn RE Rigid Raiders.

HOSTING OF THE ARMY IN SCOTLAND RUGBY TOUR

In mid-September the Army in Scotland Rugby team arrived in Cyprus and FSp Coy were given the pleasure of hosting them.

They came to Cyprus with two games lined up. The first game was against RAF Akrotiri and the big game being against Army Cyprus. Unfortunately, the game against RAF Akrotiri was cancelled due to the fact that Army Scotland was too good and RAF Akrotiri didn't have all of their players.

Disappointingly, due to the RAF Akrotiri game having been cancelled the Army Cyprus team didn't get to see any of the Army Scotland tactics or how good they actually were. So Army Cyprus had to go into the game blind.

Army Cyprus had a rigorous training schedule. They spent hours in Happy Valley and Dhekelia pounding tackle bags, circuits, game play and yes you guessed it more tackle bags. Before the game, the coach had the great idea of taking the team for a swim in the cold sea - and believe me, it was freezing. But to tell the truth it did us the world of good. We felt in good shape and ready for the game ahead as we had no injury worries.

The game was played at Happy Valley and kick off was one hour early due to poor lighting. It was Army Cyprus who got the first points; Sgt Kelly (Forces Workshop Dhekelia) scored a penalty, and then Army Scotland scored a penalty to even things up. That's the way it stayed until the second half.

The game was hard and fast and both teams had opportunities. Unfortunately for Army Cyprus, Army Scotland had the best opportunities and won the game 12 points to 3.

After the game both teams were invited to Episkopi Eagles Rugby Club for a BBQ and a well-earned beer. After we had all fed our faces from the BBQ supplied by our very own cookhouse, it was presentation time. Man of the match for Army Scotland was Pte Koroua (1RS) and for Army Cyprus, Cpl Yates (RAF), ha ha.

All had a great time and I felt very privileged to play against Army Scotland who I hope will have many 1RHF/2 SCOTS players in their ranks when we go back to Edinburgh.

HQ COMPANY

OC: A/Maj N Kindness (- Oct 05)
Maj C Kerr (Oct 05 -)

CSM: WO2 J K Murray

CQMS: CSgt D W McDonald

Storemen: LCpl T Main
Fus Tennant

Clerks: Cpl L Walsh
LCpl M Coss

Since our last *Journal* notes, we have again seen some of our soldiers deployed to what has become our second home, Iraq. HQ Company soldiers deploy to wherever other members of the Battalion deploy, whether it be Iraq, Jordan and, on past occasions, the Falkland Islands. Each department has done an outstanding job fully supporting the companies in every aspect of day-to-day life and also on deployments, so thanks goes to all ranks for their hard work and commitment. HQ Company said goodbye to Capt Nicol Kindness, who starts a new career as a skiing instructor; we wish him all the best. Major Chris Kerr has now taken over as the new OC HQ Company. To mangle a better-known saying, "A new Mallet can hammer a message home". Major Kerr is sporting a broken arm after trying to wind surf on a floating pontoon, presumably trying to impress the birds.



OC HQ Coy, Maj Chris Kerr.

WO2 Murray, CSM HQ Coy, moves on in March 2006 to become the resident PSI at Ayr. With not a trace of irony he says "The time I have spent with HQ Company has been outstanding. I have enjoyed every moment as the CSM and would like to thank all of you for your support throughout. I have never under estimated the abilities of HQ Coy personnel in what is achievable, even when set against the Duty Companies. I had some very proud moments such as when the Company won the Battalion March & Shoot, the Newlove Cup,



Beach Volleyball and the Fusilier Gentle Cup. I take off my hat [TOS, we presume?] to you all."



CSM HQ Coy, WO2 James Murray.

CSgt McDonald and his team have been busy with inspection after inspection, which have all gone extremely well and they should be commended for their hard work. CSgt 'Kung Fu' McDonald entered the Army Karate Championships in the late autumn and did exceptionally well. He came second overall, against brown and black belts and yet he is only a white belt. A far better effort, we think, than his last attempt at fighting, letting down the Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Mess when the last OC HQ Coy beat him to a near unconscious state; lest readers should suspect the worst, this was a football incident, honest. CSgt McDonald has recently been confirmed on his CQMS course, even though he has been in post for planets, but believe us when we say that he needs the course, badly. LCpl Main and Fus Tennant have been working, or should we say trying to work. LCpl Main has hit more golf balls over the fence at HQ Coy lines than he has hit on a golf course; keep up the hard work, Tam. Fus Tennant has recently joined us and has immediately made an impressive impact on Coy HQ, in that the brews have improved 100%; thanks, Fus Tennant, it will not be forgotten.

Cpl Walsh and LCpl Coss have been working all hours to keep up with a demanding Company. Maintaining HQ Coy files can be like nailing jelly to a wall yet both clerks have produced outstanding results, especially considering that HQ Coy is nearly twice the size of the Duty Companies. Well done to both on the recent inspections, HQ Coy steals the limelight once again! Cpl Walsh attended a basic squash course, trying to improve his game. An unkind soul (the CSM) was heard to say "Believe me he must have been painting the courts, he certainly wasn't playing on them." Pride comes before a fall, Sergeant Major!

OC HQ Coy would like to take this opportunity to congratulate, welcome and bid farewell:

Congratulations on Promotion:

CSgt McBride	Sgt Taylor	Cpl Weir	Cpl McFadzean
Cpl Kennedy	LCpl Wade	LCpl Imrie	LCpl Latta

Welcome to:

WO2 Irvine	Sgt Theyers	Cpl Duncan	LCpl Adams
WO2 McGill	Sgt Reid	Cpl Rennie	LCpl Duncan
CSgt Inglis	Sgt Gray	Cpl Wyper	LCpl Grey
SSgt Thomas	Sgt Todd	LCpl Cunningham	Fus Grindlay
Sgt Haskell	Cpl Fish	LCpl Campbell	Fus Tennant
Fus Quinn	Fus Colvin	Cfn Disnay	

Farewell to:

WO2 Marriott	WO2 Foley	SSgt Jones	CSgt Watson
Sgt Wood	Sgt Whitford	Sgt Morrison	Sgt McAndrew
Cpl Cunningham	Cpl Watson		

All HQ Coy personnel (in fact, just EVERYONE) are looking forward to the Unit Move back to Glencorse in early 2006. Sadly we leave behind elements of the Catering, Medical, and LAD Departments; OC HQ Coy would like to thank all attached personnel for their hard work and support, both to the Company and the Battalion. It will be sad to loose contact with so many outstanding personnel after a long and hard professional relationship: but don't forget we are only at the end of a 'phone (unless it's money you're after). Keep in touch.

Until our next issue, from Glencorse (and Belize, and Catterick, and South Cerney, and wherever else we serve).



SIGNAL PLATOON

RSO: Gapped

RSWO: CSgt D G Swash

CQMS: Sgt T Young

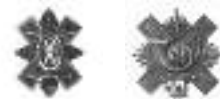
Pl Sgt: Sgt I R Gardner

Trg Sgt: Cpl S Collins

Hello all stations; pin your lugs back for another exciting round of hatches, matches and dispatches, news and views from the cutting edge of the Battalion's communicators. The latter part of 2005 has been steady for us, simply preparing the account for handover leaving us with nothing else to do but sipping iced tea up at the top end of camp - AYE RIGHT!

On the career side LCpl Deans did himself proud and came back with an outstanding course report and a small fuel bill! Well done, young Deans, now a fully qualified RSA which is RSJ in the old world terms. Also a well done to LCpl Wilson who again did extremely well on his RSI course. He is now the smallest pocket-sized communicator Detachment 2IC we have. A good standard set and something for us all to look up to, a first in LCpl Wilson's case. Welcome back to the Platoon for Sgt Ian Gardner, returning from the BOWMAN training team at Keogh Bks to take up the post as Pl Sgt; welcome back, Ian, and get your in-tray cleared if you're not on duty already.

October had us supporting the Media Ops Group (Volunteers). After three forty-minute belt-fed lessons on setting-up and using the PRC 351/2 to bleary-eyed young (and not so young!) officers, we deployed in short order to Bloodhound Camp and set up the CP. Tumbleweed blew in and out of the CP and then some more. However, our KOG(V) friends kept up the amusement when one of the officers asked where the 20 Watt amplifier fitted to the PRR! (For those of



you who fail to understand this rather technical and “in” joke, well it’s like imagining that a Smart car could tow an HGV trailer). LCpl Deans, being fictitiously promoted to a General, then over-reacted when he was asked to give a MOG(V) Lt Col a hard time. He is now being chased by S.P.A.C.E. (our local am-dram society) for a role in the upcoming kids pantomime.

Farewell to Sgt Garry Worrall, his wife Angie and children. Garry is now in post as the Sigs PSI with 52 Lowland in Glasgow. Always keeping in touch (with himself), he is enjoying his new role and is looking forward to working alongside us in Edinburgh.

Well done to LCpl Ligaiviu on his promotion during Ex Saffron Sands, well earned and deserved; he is now with A Coy under the guidance of Cpl Murray. We also have added to the extended Sig Pl family, and congratulations for Cpl Dave Murray and Fiona on the birth of their daughter Kaylah; also to Cpl Gordon Wilson (McWilly) and his partner Aileen on the birth of their son Adam. A welcome back to the fold for Cpl Dave Rennie having been out there with C Coy for some considerable time; welcome back Dave and Susan.

The Christmas season is almost upon us and we will be preparing to move to Edinburgh. Training for Bowman and settling into our new environment will be fast and furious for 2006 and some time spent away from our loved ones is ahead. So we should all prepare ourselves and enjoy the final months of sun and sand then move forward into 2006. So with a cheery and Christmassy “Ho Ho Ho” we bring this short (but bestselling) piece to a close. Till next time when it will be from 2 SCOTS.



INTELLIGENCE CELL

(The Enemy Within)

IO: Capt N Wheatley

AIO: Sgt P Marshall

It has been all change in the Bn Int Cell with the departure of Cpl (Jessie Legs) McDonald and LCpl Forrest and the arrival of Sgt Paddy Marshall as the new Assistant Intelligence Officer (AIO). Cpl McDonald has been posted to the Regimental Recruiting Team; the fact that he has the gift of the gab should stand him in good stead for the type of work he will be carrying out. LCpl Forrest is on a yearlong course, with a possibility of transfer on successful completion. The IO and AIO would like to wish both NCOs and their families all the best for the postings and the future.

The office is as busy as ever with the AIO acting as referee when the IO and Ops Officer start their little altercations. The smart money is on the IO as he is bigger and the Ops Officer looks like the main character from a well-known series of JK Rowling novels – but without the associated magic powers.

The learning curve for both the IO and the AIO has been relatively steep and will probably continue until one or other of us actually attends the IO course. The Cell took part in a mini Command and Staff Trainer (CAST), an initial step in preparing the BGHQ team for assuming the Spearhead Land Element role. A Battle Group HQ was formed (with help from 62 Sqn RE and SO2 J3 Ops HQ BFC – a Gunner major) and presented with a Non-Combatant Evacuation problem. The Cell learned a few lessons as did all concerned. For example, the first question in the new estimate process is “What are the enemy doing and why?” Perhaps next time the IO should plot known enemy locations so the Battle Group staff know where to look in future – these positions are only ‘known’ if they are actually pointed out to the very people who are meant to be drawing some meaningful conclusions from these facts! The mini CAST was a very useful eye opener and gave everyone a taste of how much they need to do prior to CAST next year.

Sadly we have already said goodbye to the IO – it wasn’t that bad, you don’t have to go away because of one mistake! – as he skips off to try something new in the UK, possibly involving more hours in the office than he has spent in this one, NOT. And we await the arrival of our new IO, Capt Richard (Troy) McClure, from his multiple rehab sessions at RAF Hedley Court, his splendid leadership of the last JNCO Cadre (almost complete but no, he had to hand it over to the then IO for the last week – AND the report writing) and his forthcoming training of the new Recce Platoon. One might be tempted to think that he did not really want to come here.

But breaking news: both the new IO and AIO have secured places on the next Unit and Formation IO course in early 2006. Good luck to us both, then. (**Bn 2IC’s note:** good, learn to mark enemy positions on the map – it’s not much to ask but it’s REALLY important).

TRAINING WING

Training SNCOs: Sgt G A Theyers
Sgt R Todd

Admin NCO: LCpl D Hunter

In September the Training Wing underwent another hand-over from WO2 Conway to two ‘crack’ ex- Rifle Company senior ranks. After a remarkable handover it was straight into work, with the new broom sweeping the cleanest. Firstly, we stood the pamphlet store on its head and amended a lifetime supply of pamphlets under the expert tutelage of LCpl Davie Hunter; with his very can do attitude, has been a real asset to the two of us.

The Training Wing has been busy recently, hosting a number of diverse organisations ranging from the Scottish Infantry Rugby team to a Platoon from ITC(C), which reunited Lt Bridle and Cpl Bamber Wilson with the Battalion for a few weeks.

The first bit of training we supported was with the MOG(V) – see WO2 Graham’s separate notes (p. 58) - who were conducting training in Cyprus. Hot on their heels, ie the following weekend, was C Company’s pre-deployment training, where the Training Wing was transformed into an Operational Coalition Forces base complete with sangars and briefing rooms, gate check-points and even a full car-park (well done the LAD for fixing enough vehicles to make the exercise work!).

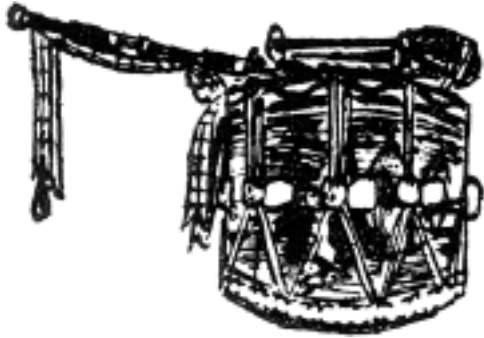
The PJNCO cadre is now up and running and we look forwards with



bated breath to see the fruits of the training team's labour with our input small but still credible. (Late note: 22 passed the cadre and several have since been promoted – well done, guys).

The final leg of this Cyprus deployment has the Trg Wng working right up to the end with cadres and courses such as the gripping DCCT conversion (used to be called ITT, then SAT), RS Cadre (used to be called Standard 2 Signals), MAPRIC (not changed its name, bizarrely) and a sprinkling of CBRN (yup, used to be called NBC).

I'm sure we will all look forwards to next year and training in the close tropical environment of Belize and then possible further operations.



PIPES DRUMS & BUGLES

Pipe Major: WO2 N Hall

Drum Major: CSgt WS McDougall

Pipe Sergeant: Sgt R Weir

The dust has hardly settled since our wee trip down-under and it's been another busy period for us in Cyprus and Edinburgh. In fact I think we have spent more of our time in Edinburgh than anywhere else since our last *Journal* notes.



Captain Bruce Hitchings, the Drum Major and Brigadier Kirk talk drums.



The RHF mob at the Inverness Cadet week

We started this period with Pre Deployment Training attached to our old friends in Fire Support Company, proving we can still do our fundamental jobs as infantry soldiers and doing it very well. No sooner were the weapons in the armoury than we were off to Edinburgh for the start of the Edinburgh Military Tattoo. This year's Tattoo, like so many others, was a great success but this year saw all the key esplanade appointments filled with RHF faces; Senior Drum Major, Senior Pipe Major and Senior Bass Drummer - a first I'm sure. On return to Cyprus, and after some well-deserved leave, we made a countermarch and headed back to Auld Reeky for the annual Army Piping, Drumming & Bugling championships - which went extremely well. The results were as follows:

1st Novice March – Fus Muir

2nd Novice March – Fus Gillies

2nd Confined Piobaireachd – LCpl Gordon

3rd Senior March – Sgt Weir

3rd Senior Strathspey & Reel- Sgt Weir

4th Open Hornpipe & Jig – Sgt Weir

2nd Confined Bugling – Cpl Thomson

1st Band March, Strathspey & Reel – 1RHF

Heads were certainly turned that day and many other bands were upset with the results: our message to them is "Nae luck". Many congratulations to all who put in a great deal of effort in a short space of time. Our planned entry to compete in the Open civilian circuit next year will have to be put on hold again as we are off to Belize with the rest of the Battalion on exercise. It seems that this dream will soon be out of reach for many of us. Our commitment for next year's Tattoo has been pencilled very lightly into our forecast, as Ops commitments must take priority. Fingers crossed however . . .



Anoyira Festival – In the shade



Anoyira Festival – Not in the shade

On our return from Edinburgh, the Band turned “green” again and took part in assisting as a formidable enemy for exercises with MOG (V) – see WO2 Graham’s separate notes (p. 58) – and C Coy. Soon enough, though, the green stuff is put away and the dress Erskine is donned; off we ventured around the island taking part in numerous events. These included: the Episkopi fete (LCpl Gallagher managed to stay upright this time); Mini Band jobs in Nicosia for the UN; charity events with the Band of the Royal Irish Regiment, who are on our wavelength – it must be the Jock-Irish connection. The Band also supported an Officers’ Mess Ladies dinner night, dinner nights in Dhekelia garrison, our usual Remembrance commitment, which was even greater this year, sending pipers and buglers to Troodos, Paphos, Dhekelia and our own in Episkopi. Phew! Just time to take a breath before our busy forecast takes another hit and we head for jobs with Christmas celebrations in Dodge City and Akrotiri, Burns celebrations and of course our (much looked forward to) farewell to Cyprus functions. This will prove to be a low-key series of events for us as most of the boys will be away on courses getting themselves ready for our “old” new role as MG Pl. Remember those big black heavy things?



Some old faces; and some even older faces. L to R: DMaj McDougall, Sgt Walker, CSgt Pollock, Sgt Weir and PMaj Hall



DMaj McDougall and Cpl Bratty at the SBA open day



The Drum Major carries the band parasol during the SBA open day.

Sgt Roddy Weir finally arrives soon and brings with him an impressive list of competition results for this season. They are as follows:

Duncan Johnston Memorial -	2nd Piobaireachd
Royal British Legion Scotland -	3rd Hornpipe & Jig
Cupar Games -	3rd March
Luss Games -	3rd March
Airth Games -	3rd Piobaireachd
St Andrews Games -	2nd March 3rd Strathspey & Reel 2nd Jig
Montrose Games -	5th Piobaireachd
Perth Games -	3rd in Final Strathspey & Reel 4th Piobaireachd 1st Jig
Argyllshire Gathering -	1st March Grade B Highest aggregate Army Piper
Blairgowrie Games -	1st March 1st Strathspey & Reel 4th Piobaireachd

And so now we say farewell to Sgt (Shuggy the Cat) Walker who leaves for a thrilling career in the Military Provost Guard Service and LCpl Kennedy who departs for a career in socks and blankets at the QM Dept. Welcome back to Fusiliers Wilkie, McLaughlin, Crawford and Letham who return from the Army School of Bagpipe Music & Highland Drumming factory with Class 3 qualifications and bronze awards in highland dancing.

That’s it then, time to get back to work. See you all in Glencorse where our exclusive Dress Erskine Gentlemen’s club will be PERMANENTLY based.

Pipe Bags and Drum Bums signing off.



THE REGIMENTAL POLICE

RSM: WO1 J K Law

Provost Sgt: Sgt J J McGhee

Since the Summer 2005 edition of the *Journal*, the RP staff has had a very busy period. The detention centre has, to date, had 30 Soldiers Under Sentence to look after and, at the time of writing, we are as busy as the Holiday Inn in Limassol during high season. We are looking forward to welcoming a few more lost souls. We have also had our share of soldiers awaiting trial who are now classed as persons in military custody (PIMC) so the new Provost Sgt, Sgt McGhee has found out very quickly that it is not 'slipper city'.

Since the last *Journal* we have had to say a fond farewell to CSgt Billy Anderson, who is now relaxing in his new position as MTWO (in the real 'slipper city?'). LCpl Gowans heard it was so good that he also joined the MT Pl on his return from Jordan, at the personal request of CSgt Anderson.

On the courses front, Sgt McGhee attended the Provost Course at MCTC and passed with no problems. He also passed both the Defence Driving Examiners course and the Motorcycle Examiners course at DST Leconsfield. LCpl Allen also attended the Provost Course, which he passed with ease. LCpl Mortley is currently at SCBC and all reports suggest he is doing very well. In the near future all the Provost Staff will be attending the All Arms Drill Course in Pirbright. Cpl Mitchell has again been selected to play football for the Army (Cyprus) team this season.

The RP staff is now looking to the future as we prepare to move to our new home at Glencorse Barracks, Penicuik. Cpl Kennedy is leaving with the Pre Advance to prepare the new guardroom at Glencorse, and the shared Detention Centre which is located at Dreghorn Barracks. This is where the Provost Staff will be based, co-located with 1 RS/1 SCOTS.

Congratulations go to Cpl Kennedy on his promotion, and LCpl Mortley and his wife Anne Maree on the birth of their baby son Lennon. We would like to take this opportunity to welcome LCpl Adam to the Provost Staff and wish him luck with his Provost Course and All Arms Fire course in early 06.

PHYSICAL AND RECREATIONAL TRAINING CENTRE

Bn APTCI: Sgt McAndrew HQ Coy

Bn PTIs:	Cpl Fish	HQ Coy
	Cfn Disnay	HQ Coy
	Fus Bryce	HQ Coy
	Cpl Gordon	A Coy
	LCpl Houston	A Coy
	Fus Holmes	A Coy
	Fus Tutty	A Coy
	LCpl Sneddon	B Coy
	Fus Millen	B Coy
	LCpl Boyd	C Coy
	Fus Begly	C Coy
	Fus McGovaney	C Coy

This is my first posting in the Army Physical Training Corps, a posting which is soon coming to an end and what a busy time I've

had. These notes are written whilst A Coy are deployed on Ex Saffron Sands chewing sand and fighting camel spiders and B Coy are deployed once again on Op Telic. Having sux of the muscle-busters away leaves us juggling tasks like jelly; however, the few remaining gym staff have been cracking the whip. When in Iraq the PT staff approached Physical Training in a very high professional manner, from building a new gym to conducting the usual BPFAs and CFTs.

Since our last *Journal* the Gym staff bade farewell to Cpl Buchanan (posted to ATR Basingbourne) and trained new PTIs. Congratulations to LCpl Sneddon B Coy, Fus Holmes A Coy and Fus Millen B Coy for achieving their red snake-belt and white vests through successfully passing the All Arms Physical Training Instructors course.

The JNCO cadre is underway with LCpl Houston and LCpl Boyd stretching the soldiers' physical fitness to the limits. The very demanding PT programme consists of log and stretcher runs, bergen runs and the occasional "Belly Buster".

The three remaining events to conclude the Commanders Cup Competition were Swimming, Basketball and Boxing. The Inter-Coy Swimming Competition was won by FSp Coy, B Coy won Basketball and Inter-Coy Boxing was won by A Coy. The competition has concluded with B Coy the overall winners and so the season starts afresh.

During the Episkopi Fete, HQ Coy competed against the Band of the Royal Irish in a best of three pulls Tug of War competition. The undefeated HQ Coy team walked away with the winning trophy. Also in the Fete was The Highland Games competition with a total of six events and four teams from across the Island. The overall Winner once again was the HQ team with B Coy placed 3rd.

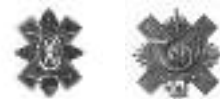
CSgt Donny McDonald has taken up the sport of Karate proving that it's never too late to start, not even at 40. He represented the Bn in the Army Karate Championships in October and walked away with Silver having been beaten by the Army champion. Better luck next time Donny – in the Veterans Category (?).

Capt Greene of FSp Coy represented the Army in the Inter-Services Karate Championships where the Army overpowered the RAF and Navy teams; he received Army Colours for his contribution to Army Karate.

Both Capt Greene and CSgt McDonald have been selected for trials for the Army team next year.

This year's Dhekeilia Dash team was a mixture of AGC and BHQ personnel led by their notorious leader WO2 "Chuck" Norris. The fifteen man and women team trained hard for the competition. Unfortunately the team missed their start time by one hour and was disqualified from the race.

Sgt McAndrew has now been posted to 7 RHA in Catterick. He will be sadly missed by all ranks – most of whom have had the (dis)pleasure of being beasted by him and by the other muscle-busters of the Battalion's P&RTC. We obviously await the arrival of his successor, Sgt Palmer, with bated breath.



1 RHF AGC (SPS) DETACHMENT

RA Officer:	Maj Bruce Kingston
Det Comd:	Capt Chris Leeson
RAOWO:	WO2 McGill
FSA:	WO2 Norris

Since the last *Journal* entry the Detachment has been extremely busy with elements deploying on Exercise Saffron Sands in Jordan and Operational tours to Iraq. Yet throughout these hectic periods, some members of the team remained behind in Cyprus to carry out the essential task of supporting the Rear Parties with general day-to-day administration and preparation for the annual Measurement of Fighting Power Inspection (yes, the unbelievably long-winded and self-important terminology for what used to be called just a Docs and Pay inspection). (**Bn 21C's note:** *despite the silly name, the Det covered themselves in glory by receiving what looks to me like the best MFPI report that we've ever had. For all our sly amusement at the grandiose terminology, you have done us proud: well done*).

The face of the Detachment has changed beyond recognition as we have said hello and more often goodbye to several of the team. WO2 A Marriott, Sgt C Whitford (who has since been promoted to SSgt), Sgt J Allen (promoted to SSgt on posting), Cpl C Carr, LCpl K Rush and Pte D Thompson have all said their goodbyes and left for pastures new. WO2 M McGill, SSgt A Thomas, Sgt S Gray and Pte E Pike have arrived from other field units whilst Pte T Carnie and Pte B Ngrandi have joined us straight from training. There have been numerous promotions; Ptes K Rush, G Ansah, O Cumberbatch, P Clarkson, M Coss, D Thompson and S Campbell all received promotions to LCpl, so congratulations to all of them. Congratulations also go out to Cpl E Gordon on her marriage to LCpl A Gordon of the Pipes and Drums and to LCpl O Cumberbatch on the birth of his son Oneal.

As ever, the passage of pay and allowance information to soldiers has been given a high priority and to help in this area, the RA Officer introduced a pay, allowance and documentation update sheet that has been attached to all pay statements detailing changes in allowances and so forth. A competition to name it resulted in LCpl Douglas winning £30 and his suggestion of 'Cheque us out' being adopted. On the sporting front, the Det Comd has kept up his continuing mission, which has seen members of the Det competing in the X-Country and Orienteering Leagues in various locations around the island. On the endurance front Capt Leeson, LCpl Pike and Pte Carnie entered the annual CCU Walkdown competition, an 18-mile cross-country/orienteering race from Troodos to Episkopi and gained a very respectable placing overall.

The next year, we are sure, will be just as busy with the Unit Move to Edinburgh next spring, followed by Exercise Tropical Storm in Belize, and preparation for JPA (Joint Personnel Administration) – where all soldiers will be allowed the chance to screw-up their own administration by communicating directly with the powers that be in Glasgow via new computers. Oh, we just can't wait . . . whilst dealing with the never ending stream of routine administration. Life for the 1RHF AGC Det this year has never been dull and has been lived, at times, at what seemed like 1,000 miles per hour.

UNIT WELFARE OFFICE

Unit Welfare Officer:	Capt J McDermid
Unit Welfare Warrant Officer:	WO2 G Law
Assistant Unit Welfare Officer:	CSgt A Ross
Welfare JNCO:	Cpl A Weir
Welfare Driver:	Fus K Ogden
Welfare Clerk:	Mrs Jane Laing

As I sit here writing these notes, the Unit Move is fast approaching. The seven lucky families who have found themselves on the Pre-Advance Party have only eight weeks until they head across to Penicuik, Edinburgh. They're all desperate to go, no doubt. However, they do have to live without most of their personal belongings for five long weeks over the Christmas and New Year period as their unaccompanied baggage departs in early December. I'm sure they'll cope admirably. The Advance Party will follow four weeks later, with the Main Body split into three groups and moving in late March/early April.

The UWO recently returned from an exhaustive recce to Penicuik with Irene Ross, Yvonne Hall and Leonora Stewart. They came back brimming with information – all of which was rapidly disseminated to soldiers and their families during a series of briefings before Christmas.

All of the application forms for quarters in Glencorse have now been filled out and returned to the Defence Estates Housing Directorate in Edinburgh. School enrolment forms too have all been completed for the various schools that our kids will be attending. In short, the Unit Move is fast approaching, much work has already been done by families and UWO staff alike, and we wait with bated breath for the New Year and finally, finally, to get home to Scotland.

After the very successful Band of Sisters Wives Club exercise in the first half of the year, it was decided to stage another in October. Planning was in full flow when the unexpected occurred; B Company was deployed to Iraq and bang went our main supporting cast and crew. The exercise was cancelled at short notice, much to everyone's disappointment. But do not despair; the chance will come again once we are settled in to Glencorse in 2006.

Farewells and Welcomes

The UWO staff say goodbye and hello:

Capt Alan Grant has moved on to become MTO, a job that he will take up after his arrival back from his hard-fought-for job with B Company Group in Iraq. Many thanks for your hard work and commitment during your spell as the UWO, Alan.

Cpl James Fullerton has been posted back to Glasgow where he will spend the last six months of his 22 years' service before finally retiring. Again, many thanks. Without you, James, we've got no one with whom to have a wee bit of banter. Good luck and all the very best to Lainey, Chris and Jamie.

Capt John McDermid has arrived back from being the Officer Commanding the Regimental Recruiting Team. Welcome and good luck as the new UWO!

WO2 Gordon Law has arrived from FSp Coy to be the new UWWO. Welcome and, again, good luck. Gordon has only got to hold everything together whilst Capt McDermid swans off early to Glencorse.



Cpl Adny Weir has also recently arrived from FSp Coy and takes over the reins from Cpl Fullerton.

Congratulations

Congratulations must go out to Cpl Andy Weir on finally passing that BPFA and gaining his much-wanted promotion. A special mention must be made of Mrs Anne Weir who received a Commander British Forces Cyprus Commendation for her hard work and dedicated voluntary service to the families of 1 RHF. A huge thank you, Anne and well done.

Finally, we look forward to reading (but not writing, of course) the next edition of the *Journal* when we will, with a little luck, all be settled into our brand-new quarters and enjoying the fantastic new Community Centre facilities in Glencorse.

QUARTERMASTERS' DEPARTMENT

QM M	Capt J E B Kerr
QM T	Capt G A McGown DipSM
RQMS(M)	WO2 D McCutcheon
RQMS(T)	WO2 G R Hogg
RQMS(T) (des)	WO2 H Wilson
RQMS BMP	WO2 L Foreman
G1098 CSgt	CSgt T McBride
G1098 NCO	LCpl B Kennedy
Accommodation CSgt	CSgt J Stevenson
Clothing CSgt	CSgt G Pollock
Clothing CSgt (des)	CSgt Inglis
Clothing NCO	Cpl J Wyper
USA / Expense	Cpl D Fraser
Ammunition / Accommodation	Cpl Willoughby
H & S W Cell / MSA	Cpl Stirling
Rations	Cpl D McFadzean
G1098 NCO /Unit Pioneer	LCpl Kennedy
Clerk / Stationery	Pte Cairnie

The QM Department continues to be a critical enabler for the Battalion's Telic Reserve Battalion (TRB) role, on-island operations and a number of on and off-island exercises including Exercise Saffron Sands in Jordan. The Department was heavily involved in administering the deployment and recovery of A Coy Group and support to 62 Engr Sqn RE and 84 Sqn RAF. Our continued support to the extended TRB task is all but complete at time of writing, with invaluable logistic support through our RAF friends at Stores Troop RAF Akrotiri from whom we acquired all stores necessary to function. Such administration is a basic QM function, we hear the non-"Cyprus G4" experienced person mutter. But like any embryonic tri-service organisation working at the fringe of the European Distribution Cell there are problems, never insurmountable but problems nonetheless.

Wee Tam in the G1098 has been busy, passing his Quarty course, so IV, RV, TV, 8212, 8620, 1033 and many more have a new meaning to him now. He can be seen cutting about with revived enthusiasm and heard criticising some of his, until now, immaculate work. Cpl Wee Dougie Fraser has just successfully completed the Unicom Systems Administrators course to keep us in the straight and narrow for the Battalion's conversion back to Unicom Accounting in Glencorse (can't wait!). And Dougie's (Ballesteros) handicap has dropped to single figures following the golf tuition course he managed to skive away to; well done. In between spells of speedboat driving, CSgt Stevenson has fulfilled a childhood desire to be Fireman Sam by passing a Fire Managers course; Jim, well done, we told you Big Jim'll Fix It. Water on! Cpl John 'Balboa' Wyper has also managed to escape the island and get himself qualified in Ammunition Storage. You will be puffed out going up and down Heartbreak Hill to the ammo compound at Glencorse, a fond memory held by all soldiers pre-2002, no doubt.

Attention now is switching to our next main effort, the Unit Move to Glencorse Barracks, Penicuik. Capt Jock McGown is already in place, directing efforts to get the new-build ready for the Battalion's imminent arrival. His capable 2IC is WO2 Les Foreman recently arrived having been RQMS(M) at the Infantry Training Centre, Catterick. To say they have got a Herculean task would be an understatement but as usual we trust you to 'make it happen' in good Battalion style. Back in Cyprus the winter working hours are filled with preparation for handing-over Salamanca Barracks to 1 RWF (by then 1 WELCH) in good order. Older and bolder readers know what work goes in to this so we shall not ramble on about it. The RQMS(T) is as always pestering CQMSs to get in and about their stores, checking serviceability, serial numbers and demands in the daily grind. The QM(M), Capt Jim Kerr, can still be seen cutting about like James Dean in his convertible roadster or horse-riding along the mountain tracks that scar the landscape; in his own time we hasten to add. Big thanks go to Pte (the wean) Cairnie for putting up with the old grumpies in their pursuit of excellence as she fills the now solo post of QM's Clerk.

It has not all been 'heid doon, nae time even for a brew'. Our new water skiing display team headed up by WO2 'Capt Birdseye' McCutcheon and followed extremely closely by CSgt 'Arfur Daley' Stevenson are well versed in scooter-starts, knee-boards and bare-footed tandem-somersaults. It takes weeks of practice to master it explains RQMS(M). There is no need to convince anybody, Dougie; the sighting reports say it all.

As always between *Journals*, there are a few new faces kicking about as old and bold move onto pastures new. CSgt Gary (Pipey) Pollock or 'The Oracle' as the team sometimes refers to him is rapidly approaching the end of his 'stag'. In the New Year Gary finishes 22 years' service with 1 RHF and moves back to Ayrshire with his lovely wife and kids. Gary has given his all and was a pillar of strength in the QM Dept during the last five years. We wish him and family all the very best for the future. Cpl (Storming Norman) Quigg, the last ever Bn Domestic Pioneer, has also left the fold for civvy street after serving nine years with the Department. Norman is taking his IT skills learnt from work into a new life, pursuing a job in Information Technology; we wish him all the best for the future. To fill his shoes and more, straight from the 'Pints and Drams', comes Cpl 'Elvis' Willoughby. You could say that 'Elvis has entered the building'. Also straight from 'Pints and Drams' is LCpl Barry Kennedy to assist with the G1098 monster. Don't worry Pipey, the QM's ceilidh band is growing. The next member to leave us has only changed location and



also got himself promoted in the process. And there we were, thinking that there was a "Dues Out" on promotions. So, a big well done and congratulations to Sgt J T Taylor; it is refreshing to see that there is life after the QM Dept. 'Kit Kat Fingers' Taylor has moved off to administer the Med Centre as their new Sgt. May the force be with him.

By the time this is printed we will be in the midst of moving to sunny Penicuik. For old past members do not be shy, give us a call or drop by for a brew. So, until next time, 'F9'.

A YEAR IN THE LIFE OF THE CATERING DEPT 1 RHF

RCWO: WO2 Reid

Master Chef: SSgt Kelly

The year started as it finished – very busy, as it always seems to be. When the Battalion left Iraq after the short Jan – Feb 05 deployment, the chefs having been split between three locations, good reports followed - as we have come to expect.

Arriving back in Cyprus, it was straight into the normal grind of functions and shift work; no rest for the wicked it seems. Next along came The Open Arms Charity Big Breakfast. Not being ones to turn down a challenge, we decided to have a real go and to try to raise as much money as possible for this worthwhile cause. On Tuesday 12 April, Sgt Barney Barnett drove a 4-tonne truck with Number 5 cook-sets strapped on to the back, with Cpl Pat Docherty and LCpl Dinger Bell announcing their wares over a megaphone. A drive around the Garrison selling belly-busting baps raised £127.

From charity work to competitions; we entered a team into the Cyprus Catering Competition at Agios Nikolaos on 21 May. LCpl Taff Thomas won Gold in the Junior Event and Cpl Matty Harvey was runner-up in the Senior Event, again showing the Department's versatility. With no time to rest on our laurels, it was on to the planning and execution of the Queen's Birthday Celebrations on 16 June. Once again the Department rose to the challenge and the day was a great success with everybody enjoying the food (and the celebrations, of course!).



Cpl Harvey's 2nd place dish.



Cpl Harvey receives the 2nd place trophy.

From competitions it was back to exercising with A Company Group off to Exercise SAFFRON SANDS in Jordan in September. Cpl Phil Goble, LCpl Dinger Bell and Pte Steph Bennett were attached to 2 Royal Anglian Battlegroup with A Company for six weeks; again up to the mark, they returned with glowing reports.

And from exercises, back to operations with B Company Group to Southeast Iraq in October. At the time of writing, Cpl Smudge Smith, LCpl Kat Mcvittie and Pte Pinder are still working hard and keeping up the high standard that we have come to expect from the Catering Department of 1 RHF. Over the year the Department has been tasked with all kinds of challenges, but has always been professional, with everything done to the highest standard. And that is why the Battalion hold them in the highest regard.



The winning chefs in the Christmas Cake Competition.



MOTOR TRANSPORT PLATOON

MTO: Capt A Grant

MTWO: CSgt W Anderson

MT SNCO: Sgt A Power

As ever the Motor Transport Platoon has been working nonstop since the last *Journal*. No sooner do we get the fleet up to a good level than it's off on another trip to Iraq or Jordan, plus dealing with the



occasional RTA. The fleet had just been through an Equipment Care Inspection (ECI) by the J4 squad from HQ BFC (nice people) and a lot of man-hours were put in, and hard work was undertaken, in order to pass. Please would the Companies stop breaking the vehicles! Full preparations were underway to prepare the Battalion's fleet for hand-over next March, only for us to be told that some of the vehicles would be going back to Jordan; the third time in two years (rumour control had it that the vehicles drove themselves to the training area in Jordan as they have been there so often).



Vehicle convoy leaving Aqaba (Jordan) for the port.

Luckily we didn't need to send vehicles to Iraq otherwise the REME would have had to put in the same hours as the MT platoon. Cpl Jim Stewart was the only member of the MT to deploy to Iraq with B Company Group as their MT rep. But after falling short by two days (the MTO sent him away) to receive his medal during the last tour, he was more than happy to deploy this time. He did not need to worry that the Servicing Bay was left in good hands with Fus Ray McGill in charge. In doing so, Fus McGill has managed to avoid yet another NCO Cadre.



I bet it won't bounce; loading Land Rover on to the Cyprus-bound ship.

Driver training remains a priority within the MT Platoon. Cpl Taggart and LCpl Brown have had a busy few months ensuring that the senior drivers pass Cat C and C + E tests, in order that we have sufficient qualified drivers for our role and vehicles in Edinburgh. Even through the busy periods members of the Platoon have attended numerous external training courses, with a high success rate. Sgt Andy Power attended and passed a three-week Defence Driving Examiners course at DST Leconsfield.

New MT Members

The Platoon would like to extend a warm welcome to Captain Alan Grant, Colour Sergeant Billy Anderson, Lance Corporal Andy Gowans, Lance Corporal Miller, Lance Corporal Simpson and Fusiliers Barry Colvin and Grimley. On joining the MT Pl, Captain Grant (the Medal Chaser) was so impressed that only one day later he volunteered to join to B Coy on Op Telic, not as the MTO but as a

Liaison Officer! See you when you get back; your coveralls are ready and waiting.

CSgt Billy (Bathgate) Anderson returned to the Platoon after a two-year absence, the glutton for punishment. Lance Corporal (I don't like driving) Simpson came to the MT for six months to get his heavy goods driving licence; after colliding with the front bollards in the driver training vehicle he decided that serving cocktails in the Officers' Mess was more his cup of tea.

Births

Congratulations to the following (we hope that you don't have too many sleepless nights):

Sgt Andy Power and his wife Mandy on the birth of their lovely daughter Olivia.

LCpl Kev McMahon and his wife Kimberley on the birth of their son Kevin.

Fus John Rayawa and his wife Elisi on the birth of their son Albert.

Promotions

Congratulations to Fusilier Imrie on his promotion to Lance Corporal.

Farewell

A fond farewell to Captain Jock (Rambo, shot to what?) McGown. Over a two-year period as MTO he ensured the Platoon were highly qualified and fit. However, since his departure to Edinburgh the MT boys have been pushing the pies down their necks in preparation for the festive season of goodwill. Promise to start PT 2007. On behalf of the MT Platoon we wish him well in his new appointment as QM (T).

Take care everyone; see you in Edinburgh.

LAD

I/C LAD: SSgt Wheeler

LAD Sgt: Sgt Reid

These past six months have been a busy time for the LAD including a lot of new faces brought in to replace the old ones; the new LAD Sgt "Richie" Reid, Cpl Chris Fish, LCpl Damion Grey and finally Cfn Aaron "Do A Lot" Disney.

We have had to inspect A Company's vehicles in time for Ex Saffron Sands 05 in Jordan again. Question: How many Resident Infantry Battalions are on Island? Popular answer: one. True answer: two. Cpl Lee "I have been before" Greiner managed to skilfully avoid Ex Saffron Sands leaving only a lonely Craftsman to maintain the fleet of vehicles for the duration of the exercise.



Cpl Greiner hard at work chasing paper.



The Vehicle Repair Section is working extra hard due to the demands of the Battalion's commitments. So much so, in fact, that the LAD Darts Team comprising of the Armourers, SSgt Neil (MEI) Wheeler, LCpl Damion Grey and Cfn Andy Fidmuc, only managed to get a few hours practice at the darts board each day (0700 – 1330 to be precise!) due to their busy schedule.



Connor Grant, the MTO's son, helping out.



Cpl Fish, Cfn Hart and Cfn Disney counting wheel nuts at night.

As for the next six months who knows? The 'definites' are Christmas leave, a Live-firing Exercise in the UK with FSp Coy and the change over from 1 RHF to 1 RWF. But for anything else that may arise we have learnt to expect the unexpected.

OFFICERS' MESS

PMC: Maj C L G Herbert

Mess Manager: CSgt I Walterson

Despite another busy period for 1 RHF, the Officers' Mess has managed to maintain its own busy and vibrant programme throughout this period. Under the experienced eyes of CSgt Walterson, the Mess has hosted a wide range of formal and informal events.

The highlight of the summer season was a superb Beating Retreat and Cocktail Party in the beautiful setting of Happy Valley. On a warm summer evening, some one hundred guests from across the military and civilian community gathered for an evening of musical entertainment provided by the Pipes and Drums and the Band of the RAF Regiment. A splendid evening, and a fitting way to demonstrate to the wider community the uniqueness of the Scottish Infantry. Other events during the summer included a thoroughly informal 'Hawaiian Night' which, with the help of several loads of sand and a few unusual props, saw the Mess transformed into a tropical paradise, complete with cocktails and palm trees.



Major and Mrs Herbert, Hawaiian Night



Major and Mrs Borton and Mrs Harkness



CO, Major Borton and Bn 2IC

Whilst the programme tailed off slightly over the summer holiday season it has again ramped up through the winter, as we move inexorably towards our farewell to Cyprus. With the weather still warm, the Mess has hosted a number of barbeques, and – under the tutelage of Major Steel – has now recommenced a programme of reeling lessons in anticipation of the Edinburgh social scene (perhaps some of the wider Regimental community would like to ponder the question of why the Adjutant is not fulfilling his traditional role of teaching the junior officers how to reel?). As usual, late November saw the Mess celebrate St Andrew's Night, with CBF Major General P T C Pearson CBE as the principal guest. Other guests included Comd WSBA, Group Captain Bairisto, and the Defence Attaché, Colonel Fitzalan-Howard. Other events have included a very



successful Ladies Dinner Night, and a first ever 'Viscount Trenchard' dinner night with the Officers of RAF Akrotiri where we celebrated a spot of common heritage and Major Borton gave a most amusing and informative account of the life of Trenchard – at least the RHF officers stayed awake until we got to where Trenchard inexplicably went off and formed the Royal Air Force whereupon, one assumes, his one-time Army pals never spoke to him again.

Christmas and New Year were celebrated with a Boxing Day lunch in the Mess, all self-help (okay, if we have to admit it, our spouses did all the 'self' part of the helping). The weather was fair, no-one was working and lunch was most pleasant. It has to be said that the 'winter vomiting virus' that swept the Mess like wildfire within the next 48 hours was not pleasant at all; but fortunately there are no photographs to prove it. And with that, the end is nearly in sight; only two more functions to go before we pack the Mess and say farewell to Cyprus.



Twins: the CO and Adjutant in matching jumpers at the Boxing Day lunch

WARRANT OFFICERS' AND SERGEANTS' MESS

The last *Journal* noted that the social side of the Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Mess had suffered due to a combination of ongoing operations and other commitments. This had a detrimental affect on the quality of life for all members and their families and has curtailed a few important events like our traditional Burns night. This was cancelled due to the last minute deployment to Iraq.

Our forecast of events started with WO2 Conway's very informative brief to the Mess on the Scottish Company in Catterick. We then had a farewell dinner to say goodbye to Lt Col P A S Cartwright. A week thereafter we hosted our new Commanding Officer Lt Col P K Harkness MBE. Both dinner nights went exceptionally well.

Throughout the summer months we regularly put on a Sunday carvery for the families, including entertainment provided by a kids' entertainer, which was outstanding and greatly appreciated by all mess members. However, the kids wrecked the place and the RSM was not a happy man.



Sunday afternoon kids' entertainment.

We also broke with tradition and formally dined out and said farewell to Maj Phil Whitehead – Battalion Second in Command. He was a strong influence on all mess members throughout his tenure. He deserved this special accolade and the RSM and all mess members would like to take this opportunity to wish him, Sue and the family all the very best for the future.

We put on a kids' Christmas party in the first week of December and a Mess Christmas party the following week. Our traditional Burns Night 2006 will take place with guests purchasing tickets in aid of the Army Benevolent Fund. This has been organised by Chief Crony WO2 Mick Green and selected artists. The Chief Crony has his work cut out, with rehearsals on a regular basis.

Congratulations go to the following on their promotion to substantive Sergeant with effect from 30 September 2005 and we welcome them into the Mess:

Sgt Neil	Sgt Poole	Sgt Hughes	Sgt Owens
Sgt Curran	Sgt Watt	Sgt Woolley	Sgt Gordon
Sgt Kyle	Sgt Devlin	Sgt Power	

Since the last *Journal* we have said farewells to the following:

WO2 Tam Brisbane CSgt Gary Pollock CSgt Peter Watson

By the time this goes to print the new RSM will have been appointed as the WO1 (RSM) Jimmy Law moves to RCMO on commissioning. Congratulations go to the new 'TARRA' who is WO1 (RSM) Wattie Hunter.



The outgoing RSM, WO1 Jimmy Law, seen here in Jordan flanked by WO2 Walter Barrie (then a CSM, now RQMS(M)) and WO2 Dougie McCutcheon (then a CSM, now RSM 3 Bn ITC(Catterick)).



The Mess faces new challenges in Glencorse. We have been spoiled with a brand-new 'TARRA' in a brand-new Mess within a brand-new Royal Regiment of Scotland. So the future is bright and the opportunities are widespread.

THE WIVES' NEWS

The Battalion wives have had a very busy second half of the year, especially with the imminent return to Scotland to think about. Virtually all of us had our husbands at home at some stage during the summer holidays, which made a welcome change from previous years. Having the men around for the first time in a long time, sixty of us took advantage of this rare occurrence to party one of the nights away on Kourion Beach. There was much dancing throughout the night as the Fijian contingent were determined to get everyone on to the dance floor, as well as much singing, with Sandra Kerr's rendition of 'Running Bear' being entered into the annals of folklore.

The wives were all set for Exercise Band of Sisters Two in October and had been training hard (not) for the gruelling programme put together by B Company. Sadly it had to be cancelled as B Company headed off to Iraq (a less fearsome prospect than coping with a hoard of women). A Company disappeared off to Jordan to avoid taking up the strain and C Company declared themselves unavailable to assist, although we never really found out why! Instead, the Unit Welfare Office organised some curry teas and a bowling night for us, which I am sure were far better for the soul (and body) than running around Paramali training area.

We have had some excellent briefings on our move by the Unit Welfare Office and by various agencies that have travelled from Scotland to update us on schools and employment opportunities. Not forgetting of course the presentation by the wives' recce team: Yvonne Hall, Irene Ross and Leonora Stewart, who told us what we really wanted to know. Thanks to them, most of us now know exactly what our houses look like inside and out, and what to expect when we get there.



THE THREE DEGREES REVIVED

The wives entered into the Christmas spirit in early December with a party in the Officers' Mess. CSgt Ian Walteson and his team organised a fantastic evening for us, with a traditional Regimental dinner followed by a raffle, money tree and lots of singing and dancing. The subalterns kindly volunteered to help mix the cocktails (maybe not such a good idea as by the end of the evening they all seemed to taste the same) and to serve the dinner. One of the big

surprises of the evening was the piper bursting into the room to give us a pipe set at the end of the meal. From the performances on the dance floor later on it was obvious that many had been practising the dance routines. Unfortunately it took a while for the rest of us to co-ordinate the moves, but we sort of got it by the end without treading on too many toes. All in all it was a night to remember.

To raise some money for the Wives' Club, Max Fenton volunteered to run a bacon butty stall at the Episkopi Christmas Fayre. Max then promptly volunteered the Company Commanders to do all the work (smart move), with her husband Ed, Charlie Herbert and Nick Borton doing the cooking. After all it was a barbeque, and we all know that men just love to stand by a smoky grill pretending they are expert chefs. The rumour going round was that they were in fact trying to supplement their income in time for Christmas. Anyway, they proved to be excellent at cooking bacon as the stall was a huge hit with the crowds and raised over £200 for the Wives' Club.



"Gordon and Jamie, eat your heart out!"

And we have needed that money to buy some more lambs (the soft cuddly toy version) for our new young arrivals in the Battalion. Since June 2005, 24 babies have been born and there are more on the way. Many congratulations to all the new parents.

By the time the *Journal* is published most of us will be settled into our new homes in Penicuik and making the most of a less transient life miles from home. Many wives are planning to go back to work and/or re-train and I hope that these plans are progressing. Thank you to the Wives' Club Committee and those who have helped to organise the events that have taken place over the past eight months.

BATTALION FOOTBALL TEAM

OIC: Maj N R M Borton MBE

2IC: WO1 (RSM) JK Law

Manager: CSgt J Burke

Captain: Fus Robertson

Last season saw the team crowned as League Cup winners in a relatively one-sided match. We won in emphatic style beating the Cyprus Comms Unit 8-0 in the final. Cpl Tam Fraser was Man of the Match for an outstanding performance. The success in the League Cup was due in part to us having a consistent squad to choose from. Consistency has been a problem for the team since arriving in Cyprus due to operational commitments on and off the island.



LCpl Eddie Mortley shows off The League Cup.

In the close season, the players voted for their Player of the Year with Sgt John Curran getting the backing of his team mates and his name on the Ginge O'Neil trophy for the 2004-05 season. At this stage, we would like to give a special mention to the ever-present support that turns up to games, both home and away. The support usually consists of CSgt Billy Anderson, WO2 McCormack (now PSI 52 Lowland), WO2 Graham, and more importantly the wives of the players; without your sideline banter the game wouldn't be the same (and the referee's life would be a whole lot easier).

With the glory of the Cup win of last season fresh in our minds, we decided to up the tempo and join the big boy's league, The Major Units. We have only played two games since the start of the season and have lost both. This was not due to a lack of effort on the behalf of the players present but to operational commitment and the inability to field the strongest team. The games and score lines have flattered our opponents as we have held our own - but not have had the killer instinct in front of goal.

The lack of wins has forced us to bring all the auld guys out of retirement, such old men with creaky joints as Sgt Paddy Marshall, CSgt Craig Temple, CSgt Tam (The Cat) McBride, and even the Gaffer Joe Burke has pulled the shirt on. You may think that having all that experience is good for the team; however, we have a combined age of around 150. We have got to the stage when our bodies can't carry out the functions that the brains are telling them to **(Bn 2IC's note: I don't think most readers will immediately think of the same things that YOU thought when you wrote this!)**. This was evident when the gaffer picked the team against the PWRR in a friendly match. We were all ready to kick off; the referee has done his pre-kick-off head count and discovered to the gaffer's embarrassment that we had only fielded 10 players.



The gaffer, Joe Burke. Contemplating another success – Too tired to smile, Joe?

At the time of writing, we have had to put the football on hold as B Coy Group are currently on operations. We will resume and attempt to play catch up on all fixtures on the safe return of the B Coy Group Footballers. With the TRB commitment coming to an end and with a bit of normality (some hope!), we should be able to get some training in and achieve better results for the remainder of the time on Island. Late news: a Major Units success at last – 2RRF defeated in early January!

The team has a number of players selected for the Combined Services and the Army teams on a regular basis; they are CSgts C Temple and T McBride, Sgt J Curran, Cpls Mitchell and McLachlan, LCpl Mortley and Fus Robertson. The fact that we make up a quarter of the Army Cyprus Team is testament to the quality of footballers within our squad. The manager and staff are constantly looking for new players to strengthen the squad. If you think you are capable of contributing to the effort of the Battalion team, speak to one of the Company reps or turn up to a training session; you will be most welcome.

NEW OFFICERS



SECOND LIEUTENANT G MUIR

2 Lt Gordon Muir commissioned from Sandhurst on December 16th 2005. Prior to attending Sandhurst he went to University in Edinburgh where he studied German and Swedish. After he completed his degree he moved to London where he worked for the Civil Service and studied for a Masters Degree at King's College.

Before arriving at Sandhurst 2 Lt Muir went travelling to Thailand, New Zealand and the United States. He enjoys playing rugby, football and tennis and is looking forward to joining the Battalion in Edinburgh after the Platoon Commander's Course.



SECOND LIEUTENANT A R GILL

Having graduated from Anglia University with a Law and Spanish degree, 2 Lt Anthony Gill travelled extensively around the world. In 2001 he moved to Los Angeles and worked as a Legal Representative in a large national company. Upon returning to the UK in 2004, he successfully commissioned from Sandhurst in 2005.

His main interests include football, golf and sky diving. Having played for Portsmouth in his teens, he is keen to become heavily involved with the Battalion team once he completes the Platoon Commanders Battle Course in April.

SECOND LIEUTENANT A M SWEET

After completing a Forestry Degree in the Lake District, 2Lt Sweet travelled to the United States and East Africa. On returning to Perthshire from his travels, he worked in the Mountain Sports



Industry before attending Sandhurst in 2005.

In his spare time he enjoys tennis, martial arts, skiing and mountaineering. He looks forward to developing his qualifications in outdoor pursuits on joining the Battalion after the Platoon Commanders Battle Course.



SECOND LIEUTENANT I D BREMBER

2Lt Ian Brember, 25, first joined the Battalion in Fallingbommel in 1999, in his gap year, prior to university. Having attended Aberdeen University for four years and Sandhurst for a year, he returns to B Company and to the command of Six Platoon. Ian hails from Edinburgh, though of Irish descent, and his family lives in Surrey. Ian tries his hand at most sports, but sticks mainly to rugby and swordsmanship.

SECOND LIEUTENANT J B MCVEY

2Lt James McVey commissioned from Sandhurst in December 2005. He attends the Platoon Commanders Battle Course in early 2006. He very much looks forward to joining the Battalion prior to exercise Tropical Storm in Belize.

(No photo available as James has not yet been able to report to 1 RHF in Cyprus.)

NEW RECRUITS

A COMPANY

1 Platoon



25188314 FUSILIER R BRAIK

Fusilier Braik was born in Glasgow, where he attended Cathkin High School. Straight from school, Fusilier Braik joined the Army because he believes it to be the best and he wants to better himself. He joined in August 2004 and attended Basingbourn training establishment for 17 weeks after which he then moved on to ITC

Catterick to complete the remaining 14 weeks of training. Fusilier Braik joined the Battalion at the start of June. His hobbies include football and gymnastics.

251839396 FUSILIER D MCINNES

Fusilier McInnes was brought up in Kilwinning, Ayrshire, where he



attended Abbey Primary School, later going on to attend Kilwinning Academy. He joined the Army to get away from everyday life back home as the Army can provide an opportunity to see the world. Fusilier McInnes attended Basingbourn and then went on to finish his training at ITC Catterick. He joined the Battalion in July. He enjoys playing football and managed to play for Kilwinning Sports Club before he joined up.



25199686 FUSILIER D T SELWYN

Fusilier Selwyn was born in Irvine; he was brought up in Scotland for four years before moving to England due to his father's commitment to the Royal Artillery. Fusilier Selwyn finally returned to Scotland when his father completed his service. (Fusilier Selwyn attended a number of schools both north and south of the border.) Once Fusilier Selwyn left school he went to

work for the local council then worked for a while within Prestwick Airport before joining the Army. The reason he joined was the opportunity for travel and stability for his family. On completion of his training Fusilier Selwyn was posted to A Company. Fusilier Selwyn enjoys playing football and played for Girvan juniors.

2 Platoon



25200290 FUSILIER B D T ADGIE

Fusilier Adgie hails from Prestwick. After he attended Queen Margaret College he began a brickwork course at Ayr College. He then decided to move to Derby in England and worked building mountain bikes for two and a half years. He had always wanted to join the Army and then made the decision to move back to Scotland and join the RHF. He arrived in July and began pre-

training for Exercise SAFFRON SANDS almost immediately. His main hobby is football and he is keen to play for A Company and, he hopes, for the Battalion.



25200289 FUSILIER I BURNS

Fusilier Burns is 18 years old and comes from Drumchapel in Glasgow. He attended Boclair Academy and left at the end of Fifth Year. He tried his hand at several jobs in civilian life but found them boring and therefore decided to join the Army. He chose the RHF because it was his local Regiment and he believed it to be the best. He hopes that he will find the job interesting and

that it will give him the opportunity to travel the all over the world. In his first few months in the Battalion he has been to Cyprus and on exercise in Jordan.



25177695 FUSILIER M BUCHANAN

Fusilier Buchanan is from Ayr and is 19 years old. He went to Belmont Academy and left when he was 17 to pursue a career in the Army. He joined the Regiment as he has many friends in the RHF and therefore decided to give it a go. He joined the Battalion in Cyprus in July 2005 and began training for Exercise SAFFRON SANDS. His main interests are socialising, snooker and

swimming. He looks forward to the move back to Edinburgh and to exercise in Belize next year.

25202533 FUSILIER W I M LOUGHLIN

Fusilier Loughlin was born in Ayr but then moved to Prestwick. He is 19 years old. He attended Queen Margaret Academy in Ayr and left at the age of 17. He was unemployed until he signed up at 18. He was guided into the Regiment with the help of the Regimental Recruiting Team. He is looking forward to the Regiment's move back to Edinburgh so he can be close to home.



25202053 FUSILIER K THOMPSON

Fusilier Thompson hails from Pollock in Glasgow. He is 22 years old. He attended Crookston Castle Secondary School and after he left he worked in the construction industry. He enjoys running and is a keen football player. He hopes to play for A Company and possibly even the Battalion. He joined the Army to give himself more opportunities and so that he could travel

the world. He attended Ex Saffron Sands in Jordan and is looking forward to the Battalion exercise in Belize in 2006.



25159869 FUSILIER L J HILL

Fusilier Hill is 19 years old and comes from Ayr. He attended Queen Margaret Academy and after leaving school in 2002 he joined the REME. He decided that this was not the direction he wanted to go in so he left the Army and worked in a High Street store before he realised that he preferred the Army lifestyle. He joined the RHF because it was his local Regiment and he knew he

would prefer working with people from his home area. He enjoys football, cycling and hill-walking.

3 Platoon



25202369 FUSILIER F B COLEMAN

Fusilier Coleman is from South Africa. He was born in Johannesburg on 2 May 1987 and has lived there for most of his life. He was educated at numerous different schools finally ending at Alberton High School where he achieved a matriculation with average grades. He likes spending time with family and friends and loves music. He went through basic training at ITC

Catterick and joined the Battalion on 10 September 2005. He would like to push himself to the best of his abilities and achieve the most out of an Army career.



25202488 FUSILIER A C LEONARD

Fusilier Leonard was born in Cranhill, Glasgow on 7 November 1986 and lived there for ten years before moving to Springboig. He was educated at Whitehill Secondary School where he achieved average marks in SVQs. He likes football, running, swimming and boxing. He went through basic training at ITC Catterick and joined the Battalion on 10 September 2005. He would like to achieve as many goals as possible.

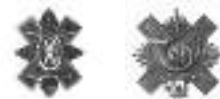
B COMPANY



25187282 FUSILIER J L HAMILTON

Fusilier Hamilton was born in Irvine and brought up in Kirkconnell where he attended Greenhill Primary School then Cumnock Academy. Fusilier Hamilton spent 3½ years there before he went on to attend college. He then joined the Army and attended Harrogate but only spent 3½ months before deciding it was not, at that time, for him. He then spent some time working as a general labourer

yet he decided he missed Army life and rejoined. On completion of basic training he joined the Battalion and was posted to B Company but due to his young age, and B Company's deployment to Iraq, Fusilier Hamilton was posted to A Company until their return. Fusilier Hamilton enjoys playing football, golf and swimming.



C COMPANY



25179360 FUSILIER D W FERGUSON
Fusilier Ferguson is 18 years old, and hails from Irvine. He attended Irvine Royal Academy. Fusilier Ferguson joined the Army straight from school and completed 42 weeks at ATR Harrogate, before attending ITC Catterick for nine weeks. He joined the Battalion in March this year and has recently been on Ex Saffron Sands. He is a Company Boxer and a keen Footballer.



2S177709 FUSILIER B S McLAUGHLIN

Fusilier McLaughlin is 18 years old and comes from Bailleston, Glasgow. He left Bannerman High School at 16 and worked in a factory, before deciding he needed a more exciting job and a challenge. He joined the Army in January 2004 and he attended ATR Harrogate and ITC Catterick, joining the Battalion in March this year. He is a

keen Footballer and enjoys the job in Cyprus but is looking forward to moving back to Edinburgh.



25163128 FUSILIER D M RAE

Fusilier Rae is 20 years old and was raised in Castlemilk, Glasgow. Fusilier Rae joined the Army at 17 but suffered a broken arm during training and decided to leave the Army. He rejoined in July 2004 and completed training at ITC Catterick. He joined C Company in January 2005 and has since successfully completed a Battalion Sharpshooters Cadre. He has also completed the

Glasgow Marathon and the Gate To Gate Run for Charity. He is a keen footballer and has already represented the Company.



25191016 FUSILIER J A DALZELL

Fusilier Dalzell is 17 years old and hails from New Cumnock where he attended school at Cumnock Academy. He worked for the Ayrshire Council before joining the Army. He joined the Army in January 2005 and completed 17 Weeks at ATR Bassingbourn and 14 Weeks at ITC Catterick. He joined 8 Platoon C Company in September. He enjoyed the live-firing exercise at Pyla

and has also taken part in the PDT at Pararnali Village. He is a keen footballer and has settled well into Army life.



25191737 FUSILIER T W GRAHAM

Fusilier Graham is 17 years old and was born in Glasgow, attending St Paul's Secondary School in Pollok. He worked with Laminated Flooring before deciding to join the Army in January 2005. He attended ATR Bassingbourn and ITC Catterick and joined 7 Platoon in September. He is a keen football and rugby player, and also enjoys pumping iron in the Gym.



52nd Lowland Regiment

CO:	Lt Col S W Burns TD
2IC:	Maj A M Williams TD
Trg Maj:	Maj A N Laidlaw PWRR
QM:	Maj J Frew RHF
RAO:	Maj P M Hazell
Adj:	Capt J A French RHF
RSM:	WO1 W G A Hunter RHF
Sigs PSI:	Sgt G Worrall RHF

As we move forward to become one with our Regular counterparts, we look back to our short history. The Regiment was only formed in 1999 under the Strategic Defence Review. During its time, there have been only four Commanding Officers, Lt Col Moynan (KOSB), Lt Col Pickard (RHF), Lt Col Wilson (LOWLAND), and Lt Col Sam Burns TD (LOWLAND) who will lead the Sixth Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Scotland into its new role.

Apart from having two RHF cap-badged Commanding Officers, the Regiment has been blessed with no less than three out of its four RSMs being from the RHF. These were WO1 (RSM) Anderson RHF, WO1 (RSM) Grant RHF and finally WO1 (RSM) Hunter RHF. (The very eminent exception was WO1 (RSM) Aitken QGM MBE KOSB.)



Senior Ranks don RHF No 2 Dress – possibly for the last time.

We are now on the home straight after an exhausting consultation process, and the Regiment stands ready to embrace its new name and drive on in to the future with the same traditions of selflessness that have characterised the reservist for centuries. However, there is sure to be more than enough about FIS/FAS elsewhere in this edition without us going on about it here.

The Regiment has been as busy as ever over the last six months. The two-week Annual Training Deployment took place from the second of

September in Folkestone Kent. It was easy to see from the very beginning, that this ATD would be one to remember. The Training Major had been tasked to produce the most fun and memorable event possible, and wasn't it just!

The first week saw the soldiers develop their shooting skill on the unique range packages offered at Lydd and Hythe Ranges, something that reserve soldiers do not get to do very often. This was followed by another new experience in the form of an FTX based around a UN 'Op HARVEST' type scenario, which further tested Soldier and Commander alike.

Further surprises awaited the Regiment when the 'Patrols Competition' turned out to be something quite special. Teams were to navigate to various stands, but when they got there, they found that they had to dig beyond their military skills, and produce for stands such as 'Ready Steady Cook', Ronald the Clown and so on. It was a massive highlight of the Camp; we just hope that nobody gets too disappointed when we run a real Patrols Competition.

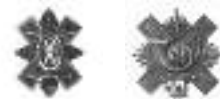


Ready Steady Cook; what's that saying about too many cooks?



Sherlock Donald introduces the intricacies of observation to the soldiers

ATD05 culminated in a Battalion Sports Day which rounded up a fantastic week. Thereafter, the Regiment spread to the four winds, with such diverse activities as a Battlefield Tour in France, a trip to the Houses of Parliament for Junior Officers and Senior NCOs, and adventurous water sports run by Captain Davey Coulter.



WO2 Drever pays his respects on the Battlefield Tour.



Watersports

After a successful post-ATD Adventure Training Weekend at Kinlochleven the Regiment began to prepare itself for the Glasgow Remembrance Parade. This was to be the last run by WO1 (RSM) Hunter and Capt French, who both wish their successors the best of luck!



Capt French on his Last Remembrance Parade with 52nd.



The RSM on his Last Remembrance Parade with 52nd.

With Remembrance in the bag, and St Andrews dinner night a great success, the Regiment began to move towards the last Regimental event of the year, CHRISTMAS PUD. This was an opportunity for the Regiment to let its collective hair down (as if they needed it after ATD!). It began once again with a round-robin of stands, culminating with the Jocks – in high spirits – being served their Christmas dinner by the Senior Ranks and Officers. The entire show then moved on to the skits night. The (now) traditional round-up log race certainly cleared any muggy heads in the morning, before dispatching the tired, but happy, lot back home.

This has been a frantic year for the Permanent Staff of the Regiment, as fate seems to be intent on completely decapitating the Regiment. First it was the Quartermaster, Major Jocky Frew, who was mobilised to serve in Bosnia for three months. Then the Adjutant decided it was time to up-sticks to Africa for six weeks (three of those were stand down, mind!). And finally, the Training Major left the Regiment at the end of January to join the recruiting world as NRPS!! The Training Major post is gapped until August 06! Challenging times are a-coming!

While we still are providing troops for Op TELIC and HERRICK, the pace of mobilisation has slowed to a trickle. The Regiment is however gathering volunteers for Op TELIC 9 and a joint adventure with HIGHLAND, although we will all be RRS by then!

Over this period, there have been a number of people who have come and gone. We said a very sad goodbye to Captain Ross Thomson who served the Regiment for over 19 years. We also say goodbye to Captain Davey Coulter as OC HQ Coy, but say hello in the same breath to him as the PSAO D Coy. In a similar vein, we say goodbye to our Chief Clerk WO2 Stuart Grace, but say hello to our URWESO, (pronounced: you're what we say 'o') Captain Stuart Grace. WO2 Mick Green moves off into the sunset and his CSM appointment with 2 SCOTS at Glencorse, and replacing him, we warmly welcome WO2 McCormack. We give our deepest congratulations to Anna Ward who is off to do claims for SHAPE in Belgium, and we hope that the next FSA is as generous! Good Luck! Finally, goodbye to our Training Major, Major Alistair Laidlaw who has served with the Regiment for three years and during that time completely shaped the way we train. We all wish him the very best.



C (RHF) COMPANY

OC:	Major J E Tookey
2IC:	Captain J Combes RS
SPSI:	WO2 C McCormack RHF
PSI:	Sgt A M G Healy RHF
CSM:	WO2 A Duncan

The year of 2005 has been, once again, a hectic year for C (RHF) Coy. The year seems to be ending almost before it has started. Some outstanding training has taken place, some interesting locations have been visited and some key personalities have moved on to new things. Looking back over the last few months there have been a number of highlights for the Coy.

September saw the highlight of the C Coy training year in the Annual Training Deployment (ATD). This year the Coy deployed with LOWLAND to St Martins Plain Camp in Kent. We were a little thin on the ground as the result of quite a few of the troops having already undertaken a fortnight camp in the Ukraine (see *Journal Summer 05*) but still in good spirits with the Jocks enjoying every (really, I mean EVERY) episode of *Chewin' the Fat* and Rab C Nesbit on the 'bus on the way down. Eventually, control had to be taken of the VCR to prevent the 'bus driver from losing the plot entirely!

Having settled in to the camp, the first week entailed an outstanding range package undertaken at Lydd and Hythe ranges. The package started with the basics, grouping and zeroing, before working up through seemingly every possible scenario of CQB, urban, static and moving ranges. The Jocks and JNCOs loved the 360 degree arcs of the Urban CQB .22 range, set up as it was to look and sound like a street scene from *TELIC*. The dummies set up to interact with the patrols moving through the area were particularly effective. Sometimes they were friendly and talkative; more often they were abusive – especially to any officers making the mistake of taking a fire position nearby!



Lydd and Hythe .22 Ranges gave the LOWLAND soldiers a unique training opportunity.



Captain Donald plays the local 'Bill'.

Happily there is no truth in the matter that Cpl Aitcheson, one of the ever-present C Coy recruiters, managed to sign up any of these street scene players for service with C Coy. Apparently he was advised that they need as many dummies as they can get south of London. 'Enough said' laughed Cpl Aitcheson, but credit due for trying.

Immediately after the range package, LOWLAND held a Patrol competition with a difference that the C Coy boys really enjoyed. The competition included all sorts of interesting tasks to perform, some military, some less military and some best described as 'military-ish'. These included catching and cooking rabbits, cooking a *cordon bleu* meal on a standard cookset, and archery target practice. All the fun of the fair was had with an amazing stand developed by C Coy SPSI WO2 Mick Green – whose many skills are now complemented by having the nickname of Coco the Clown! The Jocks naturally started to consider WO2 Green's custard pie weapon handling tests and NSPs – 'Pie throws, pie throws, pie stops. On looking inside the pie you see that there is custard on the pastry but no cream on the top..... Carry on.' However the look of WO2 'Coco' Green was nothing compared to the expression of the civilian archery instructors when they heard that after the C Coy team went through the stand that OC D Coy was planning on showing them all how to do archery properly. Apparently the civilians did not believe the C Coy Jocks that LOWLAND contained a Major Robin Hood– the response came back 'Sure, and I suppose this lanky git is Little John?'



Which eedjit told Mick to be just himself?



WO Drever yet again demonstrates the correct use of the one-day ration pack.

After the ATD patrol competition, the FTX consisted of a range of peace support and peace implementation operations. All of the PSIs for the Regiment changed into their alter egos of Slav war criminals. Once again, Coco Green came to the fore as the leader of a set of rebels in the guise of General Slabbergub Greenavitch. Apparently there is no end to the acting talents of the man, and I understand from my showbiz friends that Spielberg is in negotiations to sign up WO2 Green for the sequel to *Saving Private Ryan*! The FTX went well with the exception of the road move back to St Martins Plain camp. The good news was that C Coy arrived back in good time and good order; the bad news was that certain senior members of the Regiment (no names, no pack drills) came back via a few landmarks.

The last episode of ATD was the personal development package which included a battlefield tour for the Jocks and JNCOs to Ypres in Belgium. The trip was led by the Regimental 2IC with the support of a professional battlefield-tour leader with a wealth of experience and knowledge on the subject. This was without doubt the highlight of the ATD for the year. Many of the Jocks in particular were moved by the sight, sounds and stories evoked by the many famous names of battles and the numerous war cemeteries. In spite of the distance in years, experience and expectation between the Jocks of today and of the Great War, a Jock is a Jock. The Jocks from C Coy could, with virtually no exceptions, see how the names on the graves were men little different from themselves.

Back in Glasgow after ATD, C Coy continues to grow and develop, with recruiting picking up and the regular cycle of training starting to pick up as the emphasis switches to the Regimental main effort of developing marksmanship in general and competition shooting in particular. This is very much a worthwhile bit of training, particularly given that at a recent weekend in Barry Buddon at the start of the year, LCpl "The Marksman" Coyne tried to zero his weapon for his APWT with sights set to 800m. So we look forward to sharpening these skills over the coming months.

Of late, it has been a quiet few months for the detached Pioneer Platoon in Motherwell. However there are some big changes on the horizon. Firstly, due to the Future Infantry Structure (FIS) report all TA Assault Pioneer platoons will be increased in size to approximately 50 men. This coupled to the scrapping of all regular Assault Pioneer Platoons will put an extra focus on the recruitment, retention and training of the Platoon since it is the wider intention for future army operations that TA pioneers will be utilised more frequently. We expect that prior to the FIS coming fully into effect, the Coy will have to increase our efforts at recruiting in Motherwell

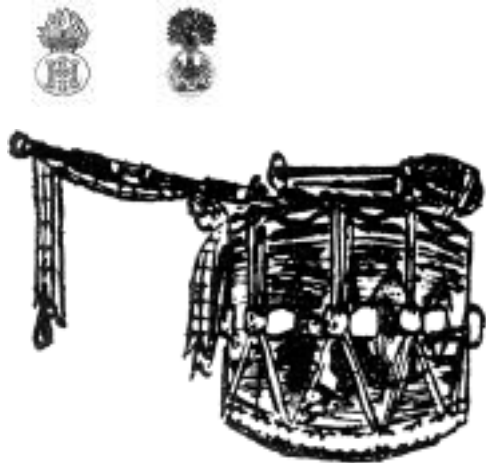
and emphasise Pioneer training across the whole Coy so as to provide the 50 or so trained pioneers needed.

Another issue that is now fair and square in the centre of Coy business is the incorporation of the Regiment as a whole into the new Royal Regiment of Scotland as of Tuesday 28th March 2006. Thereafter 52 Lowland Regiment will become 6th Battalion Royal Regiment of Scotland (to be referred to as 6 SCOTS) and the new uniform will include white hackles for the whole Coy. Although obviously not a major concern to the Jocks in Glasgow this makes a few changes in the previously KOSB-badged detachment in Motherwell.

Finally I have to mention a few key personality changes that have taken place over the last few months. Firstly C Coy has bid farewell to WO2 Mick Green RHE. Mick aka Caesar (long story there) aka Coco aka Slubagrub has now headed out to Cyprus before returning to Glencorse with 2 SCOTS in March 2006. The Officer Commanding and All Ranks from the Company wish Mick every success for the future and to enjoy the Liverpool duvet cover (again a long story). We will no doubt miss this international character actor and star to be – without doubt a man with more disguises than Inspector Clouseau! Recently taking over the reigns of power has been WO2 Colin McCormack. He has settled in his native Glasgow (Possil) and talks a mean story of back when he was a boy.....

Everyone in the Coy welcomes him and his family, wife Karen, daughter Jordane (8) and son Colin (10) (aka mini-me, he is an extremely good-looking wee guy like his father!) to the Coy. Over the last few months we have also had to say a farewell to CSM WO2 Peter Hendry as he leaves to pursue a business opportunity. However, congratulations are in order to WO2 Duncan from all ranks. Andy Duncan is our Company Sergeant Major and is keen to provide some continuity to the Company.

Continuity is now the critical factor in the life of the Coy. As we move rapidly towards the establishment of 6 SCOTS we also face the challenges of training so many Assault Pioneers into role as a result of FIS. Against this background the Coy and the new 6 SCOTS face the further challenge of supporting enduring operations around the world whilst recruiting, training and retaining increased numbers of soldiers. These are challenging times indeed for the Coy. However, given the commitment, professionalism and, above all else, sense of humour of the Jocks, NCOs, and Officers of C Coy, I have no doubt that the Coy will go from strength to strength in the future.



The Army School of Bagpipe Music and Highland Drumming

(The School's Notes for this edition is a report from Captain S G Small BW on The Army Piping and Drumming Championships, October 2005.)

ARMY PIPING AND DRUMMING CHAMPIONSHIPS 2005

Introduction

The first ever Army Piping and Drumming Championships were held at The Army School of Bagpipe Music and Highland Drumming (ASBM&HD) in Edinburgh over the weekend 8th/9th October 2005.

The idea to hold a competition came from the current Director of Army Bagpipe Music (DABM), Captain Stuart Samson, (The Highlanders). *"The aim of the competition is to provide a focus for all Army pipers, drummers and bands on an annual basis as well as showcasing the wealth of talent within the Army thus raising the profile."*

It was considered a successful venture as over 100 competitors representing sixteen Regiments (both Regular and TA) arrived at Inchdrewer House to take part in 14 separate events over the two days, from Novice through to Senior Piping as well as Bugling, Solo Drumming and Band competitions. **The Royal Highland Fusiliers were well represented in all competitions with a total of 11 entrants.**

Major Prize Winners

The Overall Solo Piping Champion was Private Andrew Carlisle of the 2nd Bn The Royal Irish Regiment with Lance Sergeant Ross McCrindle of the Scots Guards a close second.

The Champion Drummer was Corporal Neil Sloan of The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. Champion Bugler was Private Carlisle (not the piping winner) of the 3rd Bn The Royal Irish Regiment.

The Overall Band Champions and first winners of The Edinburgh Military Tattoo Silver Plate were Glasgow and Strathclyde Universities Officers' Training Corps (UOTC) under the direction of Pipe Major Willie McIntyre.

The complete list of prize-winners is at the end of these Notes..

Saturday's Events

Saturday's activities included all of the solo piping and the bugling competition. The Confined Piping (confined to those who don't yet

hold the Army Pipe Major's Certificate) had an entry of 47 and therefore had to start very early in order to get all of the competitors through before lunch. There were some very nervous competitors as most had very little experience of playing in competition.

One of the judges, Colin MacLellan, (son of Captain John MacLellan, first Director of Army Bagpipe Music) commented, *"The standard was reasonably good throughout for this level, but there were two players who stood out from the others."* The eventual winner was JUO Forrester of Glasgow UOTC with a solid performance in both March and Strathspey & Reel events. In second place was another Glasgow UOTC piper, JUO Allison.

The Senior Competitions (for holders of the Army Pipe Major's Certificate) attracted 18 entries. The Piobaireachd was won by Lance Sergeant Ross McCrindle (Scots Guards) with the tune *The MacDougall's Gathering*. Private Carlisle (2nd Royal Irish) was runner up in this event but he was destined to do better later in the day.

Mr Robert Wallace, Principal of The College of Piping in Glasgow, having judged the event remarked, *"There were some very good performances (and some mediocre ones too!) but the prize-winners played excellent tunes."*

The Novice competition was strictly for those with very little experience and was won by **Fusilier Muir (1st Bn The Royal Highland Fusiliers)**, whose family had all turned up to lend their support. *"It is a great thrill to take part in the first competition and get my name on a trophy."* Second in this event was **Fusilier Gillies (also 1st Bn The Royal Highland Fusiliers)**.

In the afternoon, the first prizes in the Senior March and Senior Strathspey & Reel events were shared by Lance Sergeant McCrindle and Private Carlisle. The points gained towards the Overall Champion Piper accolade meant that it hung in the balance and would be decided by the Hornpipe & Jig event which was open to all.

As it turned out Private Carlisle won the event with a technically accurate and exciting performance on a good bagpipe and took the aggregate prize and title Army Champion. He said later, *"I am delighted to have won against such strong opposition. This was a good competition and I am looking forward to coming back next year."*

Sergeant Roddy Weir (The Royal Highland Fusiliers) did particularly well in the Senior events with two 3rds and a 4th place.

The Confined Piobaireachd was won by Lance Corporal Stainthorpe, (1st Bn The Highlanders) playing *The MacFarlane's Gathering*. Second in this event was **Lance Corporal Gordon (The Royal Highland Fusiliers)**. They are both currently on their Pipe Majors' Course at ASBM&HD.

The trophy for this event was kindly donated by Walter Drysdale who judged the event, *"well set pipes and a solid tune, he has potential and is worthy winner."*

Commenting on the day's events **Major (Retd) Gavin Stoddart MBE BEM**, one of the judges for the day and former Director of Army Bagpipe Music, said, *"In my 37 years in the Army the standard of Military Piping was never higher than that which was on display today. Excellent technique, well set up instruments and wide ranging tune selections, a great success in all respects"*.

The only other event on Saturday was the Bugling. A qualifying round decided which six would go through to the final. The remainder played off for the Confined competition, **Corporal Thomson (The Royal Highland Fusiliers)** was unlucky not to have



made the main final but finished a creditable 2nd in the Confined.

There was a very tense atmosphere in the main final as one by one the contenders played Last Post followed by Rouse, knowing that one small error can be the difference between first and last. Pte Carlisle set the standard early with an excellent performance and nerves seemed to have an effect on each of the others, none were able to match his tone quality and note accuracy.

Having judged the event, WO2 (BSM) Colin Meldrum of The Highland Band of The Scottish Division congratulated all of the competitors at the end and added, *"It is not easy standing up in front of a crowd and playing under these conditions, especially as the audience is so knowledgeable."*

Sunday's Events

The drumming was split into two categories, Novice (limited experience) and Open MSR.

Drummer Cummings, (The Highlanders) was the clear winner out of 20 entries in the Novice March event but the Open MSR competition was much tighter with three or four real contenders for the first prize.

Corporal Neil Sloan, (The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders) put in a near perfect performance playing *The Highland Wedding*, *Susan Macleod* and *Mrs MacPherson of Inveran*, gaining the first prize. Lance Corporal Grant, (The Highlanders) also played very well and was delighted with the second spot narrowly beating Officer Cadet Steven Graham of Glasgow Universities Officers' Training Corps.

Mini Bands

The culmination of the whole weekend was the Mini Band Competition which was broken into MSR and Medley.

There was not a spare seat as over 150 spectators packed into the Oak Room at Inchdrewer House for the start of the MSR.

The Royal Highland Fusiliers (Pipe Major Neil Hall) set the standard with a very nicely set up pipe corps. Their tunes were *The Balmoral Highlanders*, *Armistion Castle* and *Lexy McAskill*. It was a solid performance but a piping error in the march and the tone slipping very slightly towards the end meant that the result was no foregone conclusion.

Glasgow Universities Officers' Training Corps (Pipe Major Willie McIntyre) were next up with *The Highland Wedding*, *Susan MacLeod* and *Major David Manson*. The chanter's were well balanced and the performance was solid, there was a High A out spoiling the overall effect.

The Scots Guards (Pipe Major Stuart Mackenzie) set off at a great pace in true Guards style. The tempo was a bit fast to fully apply good phrasing and expression to the tunes but the sound was good from the start and there were only minor errors in the delivery. The Bass Drum tended to dominate throughout.

Other entries in the MSR were The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (Pipe Major Marty Huxter), The 51st Highland Regiment (Pipe Major Andrew Downie) and Tayforth University Officers' Training Corps (Pipe Major Angus Clark). All produced very commendable performances and it was evident that a great deal of preparation had gone in to getting the players and the instruments ready for the competition. None of them, however, managed to beat **The Royal Highland Fusiliers**, who were declared winners. **Pipe Major Neil Hall** of Cumnock said, *"It's fantastic to win and a great*

boost for the younger members of the band, the rest of the Army can see that we are taking things seriously in the RHF."

In the Medley the first band on were the 2nd Bn The Royal Irish Regiment with an outstanding performance, excellent technique on well-tuned instruments. This is clearly a well-established and very competent unit who have been operating together for some time.

Again Glasgow Universities Officers' Training Corps put on a good solid show with the Scots Guards, clearly more comfortable in this discipline, also sounding well. The 51st Highland Regiment, The Royal Scots (Pipe Major Boyd) and The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders "B" delivered very entertaining Medleys and did themselves a lot of credit. Tayforth University Officers' Training Corps put themselves out of the running (PM Gus Clark's insubordinate right foot break ending all hopes of a prize), as did The Argyll's "A" with a bass drone "problem".

Pipe Major Jimmy Knox of the 2nd Bn The Royal Irish Regiment, on collecting the first prize complimented the organisers on a well-run event and added, *"We are very glad to have been able to take part and all of the band members have thoroughly enjoyed the weekend - we will be back next year to defend the title."*

But with second place in both band events it was Glasgow and Strathclyde Universities Officers' Training Corps who were announced as first Army Champions and winners of The Edinburgh Tattoo Silver Plate. Pipe Major Willie McIntyre was satisfied with the weekend's haul. *"We thought that we had a chance but there were some good bands in the competition and we are glad to have won."*

Prizegiving

Before presenting the prizes, Major General Loudon, General Officer Commanding 2nd Division, congratulated all competitors on the standards set and reminded all present of the importance of the heritage and traditions attached to the art of piping and drumming in the Army.

Director of Army Bagpipe Music, Captain Stuart Samson thanked all those involved and encouraged those who didn't get a prize. *"It's all good experience and taking part is just as important to the continued development of higher standards."* He also urged everyone to keep practising for next year's event, which will take place on 7th/8th October 2006.



The Colonel of The Regiment presenting Fusilier Muir with the Novice March Cup.



Army Piping and Drumming Championships 2005

Prize Winners

Competition: Senior Piobaireachd

Prize	Name	Regt
1 st	LSgt McCrindle	ASBM&HD (SG)
2 nd	Pte Carlisle	2 R Irish
3 rd	OCdt McNicholl	Tayforth UOTC
4 th	PM Gray	ASBM&HD (Hldrs)

Competition: Senior March

1 st	Pte Carlisle	2 R Irish
2 nd	OCdt McNicholl	Tayforth UOTC
3 rd	<u>Sgt Weir</u>	<u>1 RHF</u>
4 th	PM Gray	ASBM&HD (Hldrs)

Competition: Senior Strathspey & Reel

1 st	LSgt McCrindle	ASBM&HD (SG)
2 nd	Bdr Johnston	ASBM&HD (40 Regt RA)
3 rd	<u>Sgt Weir</u>	<u>1 RHF</u>
4 th	Cpl MacGregor	1 Hldrs

Competition: Open Hornpipe & Jig

1 st	Pte Carlisle	2 R Irish
2 nd	Bdr Johnston	ASBM&HD (40 Regt RA)
3 rd	PM Gray	ASBM&HD (Hldrs)
4 th	<u>Sgt Weir</u>	<u>1 RHF</u>

OVERALL CHAMPION PIPER

Pte Carlisle **2 R Irish**

Competition: Confined Piobaireachd

1 st	LCpl Stainthorpe	1 Hldrs
2 nd	<u>LCpl Gordon</u>	<u>1 RHF</u>
3 rd	WOCdt Calder	Glasgow UOTC
4 th	Pte Faulds	1 RS

Competition: Confined March

1 st	JUO Forrester	Glasgow UOTC
2 nd	OCdt Allison	Glasgow UOTC
3 rd	Pte Faulds	1 RS
4 th	LCpl Tripney	1 A & SH

Competition: Confined Strathspey & Reel

1 st	JUO Forrester	Glasgow UOTC
2 nd	OCdt Allison	Glasgow UOTC
3 rd	Pte Quinn	2 R Irish
4 th	Pte Faulds	1 RS

Competition: Novice March

1 st	<u>Fus Muir</u>	<u>1 RHF</u>
2 nd	<u>Fus Gillies</u>	<u>1 RHF</u>
3 rd	Rgr Crombleholme	1 R Irish
4 th	Gnr Glass	40 Regt RA

Competition: Competition: Champion Bugler Final

1 st	Pte Carlisle	3 R Irish
2 nd	LCpl Grant	1 Hldrs
3 rd	Cpl Sloan	ASBM&HD (A & SH)
4 th	WO2 Alexander	1 BW

Competition: Confined Bugling Final

1 st	Cpl Common	ASBM&HD (KOSB)
2 nd	<u>Cpl Thomson</u>	<u>1 RHF</u>
3 rd	Cfn Ferguson	152 RLC
4 th	WOCdt Stuart	Glasgow UOTC

Competition: Army Champion Drummer

1 st	Cpl Sloan	ASBM&HD (A & SH) 1
2 nd	LCpl Grant	1 Hldrs
3 rd	OCdt Graham	Glasgow UOTC
4 th	Cpl Common	ASBM&HD (KOSB)
5 th	Dmr McTaggart	1 SG
6 th	Pte Gordon	1 A & SH

Competition: Novice Drumming

1 st	Dmr Cummings	1 Hldrs
2 nd	Cpl Pearson	1 A & SH
3 rd	WOCdt Marshall	Glasgow UOTC
4 th	Dmr Dickson	1 SG

Competition: Band MSR

1 st	<u>1 RHF</u>
2 nd	Glasgow UOTC
3 rd	1 SG

Competition: Band Medley

1 st	2 R Irish
2 nd	Glasgow UOTC
3 rd	1 SG

ARMY CHAMPIONS

Glasgow & Strathclyde Universities Officers' Training Corps



Army Cadet Force

B Company Glasgow and Lanarkshire Battalion

OC: Major John Robertson

Hello, from Glasgow and Lanarkshire Bn ACF. It's been a good second half of the year. Annual camp July 2005 seems so distant now. Swynerton TC was the location for our camp, training facilities brilliant, accommodation unprintable. We started off straight into a 48-hr expedition in the Leek training area spent under canvas. Each cadet undertook hikes over the two days up to 16 miles, which qualified them for their APC expedition section.

Back to camp the Company took part in various types of range work from DCCT, small-bore, clay target, 30-metre range, progressing to the gallery and ETR.



Cadet Kirsty Robertson (B RHF) on the Range.



Cadet Kirsty Robertson at her target.



Cadet Phil McCracken (D RHF) firing down the line.



The Contingent at Annual Camp 2005 – or ‘The Qualifiers’.



In the middle weekend we had a visit from Major Craig Bryce a former OC B Company. Craig was dined out by the Officers' Mess, then carried out on a stretcher by Officers and AIs from the Company



Major Craig Bryce – by then a stretcher-case?



Farewell and good luck, Major Craig Bryce.

AUO Bernie Sweeney OC C PI RHF Easterhouse was presented with his Cadet Force Medal by the Honorary Colonel.



AUO Bernie Sweeney receiving his Cadet Force Medal from the Honorary Colonel.

The canoeing course run by Capt Kerry Noble saw 33 cadets all qualify at one star level.

The second week saw the start of the field-craft exercises, each cadet training in and taking part in ambushes, section attacks and recce and fighting patrols.



A very good example of ALL-ROUND DEFENCE.

The week finished off with a trip to Alton Towers.

In August the Glasgow Highlanders Detachment spent a quiet weekend, (is there really a quiet weekend with cadets involved?) on a canal boat trip up the Union Canal to the Falkirk Wheel.



The Glasgow Highlanders becoming amphibious.

Cadets from the Company manned the water stations at the Glasgow Half Marathon in September. 20,000 bottles of water to be opened and handed out; sounds easy but once the runners appeared it was pandemonium.



Cadet Frosty Morrison and Cadet Danny Hasson hand out water to the thirsty.



Cadet Ewan Johnstone and Cadet David McClymount refresh Sir Jimmy Saville.



B Company Swimming Team.



The Company Commander enlists TWO MORE RECRUITS!

October: PI Barbara Campbell attended and successfully completed her ITC course and is congratulated on being promoted to Sergeant Instructor.



SI Barbara Campbell being congratulated by the OC.

The Company swimming team performed very well at the Bn gala. CSgt John Swan (Beardmore) gold in senior boys backstroke and butterfly; Cpl Gary Ballie (Glas H) silver in the freestyle. Junior boys, breaststroke, gold; LCpl David Murphy (Beardmore) silver; Cdt Colin Robertson (Beardmore) freestyle silver; Cdt John Paul McBride (Beardmore), Cdt Stephanie Thornton (B RHF) silver in both backstroke and freestyle.



LCpl David Murphy winning his race.

Later in the month the cross-country and 6-a-side football did not produce any gold but we had a few good performances. Notable were Cdt Stacey Vickers and Cdt John McLean (both Glas H), who were second in the cross-country, A RHF, who were second in the football, and B RHF girls, who were also second in the football.



Cadet Stacey Vickers (Glasgow Highlanders).



Cadet John McLean (Glasgow Highlanders).



SSI Jim McConnell with his Lord Lieutenant's Certificate.



A Coy RHF Football Team.



First Place Fancy Dress: Corporal Gary Ballie aka Bob Marley.



B Coy Girls RHF Football Team.



Witches! – WSI Jenny Lake and SI Barbara Campbell.

November: SSI Jim McConnell Glas H had a night out at the Glasgow City Chambers to receive a well-deserved Lord Lieutenant's Certificate from the Lord Provost. Our training weekend was mainly spent APC testing, bringing our total for the year to 70 basic, 20 one star, 14 two star, 5 three star and 2 four star. Our Halloween party saw some fantastic costumes and a few interesting games. The Company made a small presentation to Cathy who celebrated her 70th birthday. Cathy works in the kitchen during weekend camps and helps run the canteen at Bn camps. The Major Bryce Quaich was presented to C RHF. It is awarded to the detachment who took part in the most charitable and community projects in the last year.



Captain Kerry Noble.



Padre Eddie Andrews and CA Claire Wilson.



CATHY'S 70th Birthday! – flowers and card from OC.



OC B Company presents the Major Bryce Quaich.

The Lean Cup air rifle shooting competition was very keenly fought with our great rivals A Troop from C COY, A RHF and Beardmore being pipped at the post on the last practice, short stay only.

It has been a good year thanks to all who have helped.

I hope this will not be our last article; that would be so disappointing. The changes to our Scottish Regiments are going to affect the Cadet Companies as well. I only hope I can get the chance to report on these in the future.

D Company West Lowland Battalion

OC: Major G C Dempsey

The notes this year take a different look from the ACF. Although they are still submitted by our Cadet Executive Officer (Major Bill Mathews) they are coming direct from the companies who have detachments affiliated to the RHF.

In 'D' Coy I have three detachments whose parent unit is the RHF, the other three being KOSB, Scots Yeomanry and RA. However, although all of these units contribute to the success and well-being of my company, the strength lies within the Ayr, Auchinleck and Dalmellington Detachments - whose cap badge is RHF.

A very successful year for the Company and for cadets affiliated to the RHF started at Bisley in July where Cadet Sgt Thompson from Ayr Detachment RHF represented the Battalion at this event. We then marched on to Annual Camp at Barry Buddon where in the middle weekend of camp Captain Ruth Kenny (RHF) led a party of three Adults and 18 Cadets from the Battalion to Lapland. The three cadets selected from the Company were from Ayr and Auchinleck Detachments.

The second week finished on a real high with the Company being awarded the Lucas Tooth Trophy (winners for 2005) and, with the chant of "Smell the Hackle", proved to be the strongest of the Battalion's six companies. (Coy strength was 87 cadets at camp of whom 55 were RHF.)

In September the Cadet Sgt Major, Lee-Ann Dick of Auchinleck Detachment, represented ACF Scotland at the national swimming championship at RMA Sandhurst and received a bronze medal (she already has won two silver medals in previous years).

October gave us the SCIC at Garelochhead, which five cadets from the Battalion attended and passed their SCIC (run by 24 Cadet Training Team). All five were from 'D' Coy, four of them from Ayr and Auchinleck detachments. SCIC is the very intense course for senior cadets and very few cadets actually gain their 4 star award, which is the last of their Army Proficiency Tests. (Less than 2% of all cadets achieve this award.)

November was the Scottish Cross Country and Football championship at Dreghorn Barracks where L/Cpl Samantha Russell (Ayr Detachment) finished first in the Junior Female section and the Junior Football Female Team, with five members of the team of seven from Ayr Detachment, were Champions. They will now represent ACF Scotland in the National Championship at Warcop in March 2006.

We are now looking forward to 2006 and hopefully the Company will continue to flourish and keep on being successful in all events within the ACF.



Regimental Headquarters

Regimental Secretary: Major (Retd) W Shaw MBE
Assistant Regimental Secretary: Captain (Retd) K Gurung MBE
Journal Editor: Major (Retd) A L Mack

Life at RHQ has moved up a gear now that we are soon to become the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Scotland. The main RHQ will be at Edinburgh Castle and we shall then revert to being Home Headquarters. The division of responsibility is still being finalised.

This might be the final publication of the *Journal* in its present form, as a new Journal (of annual editions?) will fall under the remit of the Royal Regiment of Scotland.

However, we intend to put out a RHF Publication in a similar format to keep the serving and retired up to date regimentally.

Mr Leishman has returned from the Prince's Trust and this has taken some of the weight off Mrs Torrance who has run the office single-handedly for the last four months.

The interviews for the Regimental Secretary post have now been completed. Col (Retd) Bobby Steele late of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders will take over with effect from the 31st of March.

We are kept quite busy with functions and visitors, the main user being the APC at Kentigern House who currently have no mess and make good use of our facilities, as indeed do Former Pupils of Alan Glen's School. The local caterer is kept very busy.

The Regimental web site continues to create a lot of interest.

The Regiment has received many bequests during this period, the largest being a beautifully-carved lectern dedicated to the memory of the Boys Brigade Battalions who fought in the 1st World War and the smallest being an embroidered handkerchief.

We have had the usual flux of visitors, too many and varied to mention.

Fusilier Hurst is now well ensconced in this Headquarters and still turns out for his local football team.

We have just been informed that the Regiment has its first In-Pensioner admitted to the Royal Hospital Chelsea in the form of ex WO2 Band Sergeant Major Eddy Duffy, who is now also a member of their military band.

As this is my last *Journal* notes I would like to thank everyone for the support and friendship I have experienced over the years. I will miss you all very much. I am sure you will give my successor your support.

WS



Band Sergeant Major E Duffy, the first Royal Highland Fusilier Chelsea Pensioner



Regimental Recruiting Team

Since the last *Journal* the Regimental Recruiting Team (RRT) has been involved in an extremely busy period. This period has seen us continue to recruit both in the Glasgow and Ayrshire areas and try to explore some avenues that we have not been down for some time. We have also been heavily involved in the transformation to the new Royal Regiment of Scotland (RRS). This has seen the RRT being involved in the launch of the new regiment at Edinburgh Castle on the 1st of November. We have also now seen the new publications for the RRS. We have had the Regimental caravan refurbished with all the new literature and we will continue to see the rest of the changes in the forthcoming months with the main event being held on the 28th of March 06.

The RRT has seen a number of changes over the last few months. These include the arrival of the new OC RRT, WO2 McNally from RMAS, to replace Capt McDermid who now returns to the Battalion to take over as Unit Welfare Officer. We all wish him the best of luck in his new appointment. Other arrivals include Sgt Rogers, who has arrived from 21 Cadet Training Team to take over the job as the new Regimental Shepherd at the Infantry Training Centre Catterick. Cpl McDonald arrived from Battalion Headquarters to replace Cpl Duncan as a Team Commander. Fus Cameron, Fus Coyle and Fus Begley all arrived from C Coy and have settled in well.

The RRT continues to work hard to reach our financial year target. In order for us to be able to achieve this we have been involved in a number of successful events. These included an open day at Dechmont ranges which saw good interest from a large number of applicants, who participated in some well-run and well-organised tasks. We have also been involved in the normal KAPE events in both the recruiting areas and have been invited to a number of events in the summer.

Recently we assisted in a Scout weekend camp at Auchengillan which saw a number of members of the RRT involved in running a round-robin day of military stands; these included a well-run and well-received Camouflage and Concealment stand by LCpl Ritchie, an Observation stand and a Command Task stand. All were enjoyed by the hundred and fifty scouts who attended the weekend. The evening was spent assisting with the camp fire and dishing out some good jock wit and banter to some very cheeky scout leaders. The second day saw a number of stands being run for the Highland Games event and these were well received by all the scouts and scout leaders.

The Saturday evening was assisting with the Burns Supper and the Ceilidh dancing. There were a number of new-found talents whilst on this camp. It was brought to my attention that LCpl Joe Walker was a cracking dancer and all the scout leaders loved him. He has created an image now at the RRT that every time he is out he needs to dance to You're Filthy and You're Gorgeous. Very sad Joe. He did, however, have some close competition from LCpl Benson who was good but not as good as wee Joe. There were also a few rumours that he has taken up line dancing for returning to the Battalion.

The RRT has had a good and successful period of recruiting to date. The Christmas function, which was planned by Cpl McGoldrick, was a great success and saw all the members of the RRT enjoy a great night out. We are now focused on the remainder of the year to try and achieve the financial target. We all look forward to seeing the Battalion back in Glencorse and to see some old faces.

All members of the RRT would like to congratulate the following members.

Cpl Vance and Sharon on the arrival of Cormac Vance who arrived on 04 Jan 05.

LCpl Gillon and Lorna on the arrival of Alexia Gillon who arrived on 22 Jun 05.

Cpl Vance on promotion to Cpl.

LCpl Ritchie on his promotion to LCpl

LCpl Linaker on passing the Regimental Policeman's Course.



Corporal Dan Vance on the Paintball Range.



"Keep low, move fast."



Lance Corporal Ritchie on the Paintball Range.



Mission complete.



Two Potential Applicants



Signing on?



"Position clear."



Location Of Warrant Officers And Sergeants

WARRANT OFFICERS CLASS ONE

24759129	WO1	J K LAW	RSM 2 SCOTS (Commissioned 4 Apr 06)
24743151	WO1	W G A HUNTER	RSM 52 LOWLAND REGT (RSM 2 SCOTS Des)
24476798	WO1	K MACKENZIE	RSM EDINBURGH CASTLE
24716705	WO1	F M MASON	RSM GUNNERY SCHOOL LULWORTH
24707334	WO1	A CAMERON	RSM LONDON TA

WARRANT OFFICERS CLASS TWO

24738268	WO2	G A BRUCE	OPS WO HQ 51 INF BDE
24714314	WO2	B CONWAY	RCMWO 2 SCOTS
24692021	WO2	L W FOREMAN	RQMS 2 SCOTS BMP (GLENCORSE)
24743167	WO2	G R HOGG	RQMS(T) 2 SCOTS (RSM ABERDEEN UOTC Des)
24772549	WO2	D MCCUTCHEON	RQMS(M) 2 SCOTS (RSM 3BN ITC C Des)
24823176	WO2	W R BARRIE	CSM 2 SCOTS (RQMS(M) Des)
24822171	WO2	S BELL	FORCE TPS NI
24670178	WO2	W M BRENNAN	OPS GP (LAND COMD ELM)
24753997	WO2	H WILSON	RQMS(T) (Des)
24788940	WO2	S J DREVER	SPSI 52 LOWLAND
24755631	WO2	M GREEN	CSM A COY 2 SCOTS
24716854	WO2	D A L LOUGHERY	CSM FSP COY 2 SCOTS
24716780	WO2	P MCDERMONT	3 DIV NBC WO
24815532	WO2	A J MIDDLEMISS	CSM B COY 2 SCOTS
24743051	WO2	J K MURRAY	CSM HQ COY 2 SCOTS
24757307	WO2	T D SWEENEY	CSM ATR (P)
24797925	WO2	G R W STEWART	TDT HQ DINF WARMINSTER
24743673	WO2	KJ M GALLOWAY	2IC MOR PL 2 SCOTS
24823571	WO2	G GRAHAM	2IC JAVELIN PL 2 SCOTS
24824648	WO2	N HALL	PMAJ 2 SCOTS
24755870	WO2	G LAW	UW WO 2 SCOTS (CSM HQ COY Des)
24867564	WO2	C MCCORMACK	SPSI 52 LOWLAND
24852864	WO2	M J MCNALLY	OC RRT
24849627	WO2	D C ROBERTSON	INF PSI TAYFORTH UOTC
24759567	AWO2	G MOONEY	GNV DEV BRISTOL

COLOUR SERGEANTS

24586000	CSGT	J DUNNE	ACIO
24586784	CSGT	H N I KEENAN	AYT
24743521	CSGT	D W McDONALD	CQMS HQ COY 2 SCOTS
24670746	CSGT	A M GUNN	ACIO
24652325	CSGT	G J S POLLOCK	QM CSGT 2 SCOTS
24683902	CSGT	H C SCOULAR	RRT
24849516	CSGT	J M BURKE	CQMS C COY 2 SCOTS
24586980	CSGT	AC CARRUTHERS	HQ ARMoured CENTRE LULWORTH
24707125	CSGT	F COCHRANE	OFFRS' MESS MANAGER 2 SCOTS
24849308	CSGT	C COLLINS	INF BATTLE SCHOOL WALES (PCBC INSTR)
24660494	CSGT	S B ROBERTSON	WO & SGTS MESS MANAGER 2 SCOTS
24670899	CSGT	A ROSS	UW SNCO 2 SCOTS
24708910	CSGT	I W WALTERSON	SNCO PRI 2 SCOTS
24707311	CSGT	R DEWAR	ACIO
24785333	CSGT	D G CORBETT	D & M SCHOOL ARMoured CENTRE LULWORTH
24660459	CSGT	R INGLIS	SNCO CLOTHING 2 SCOTS
24753770	CSGT	A KELLY	AIMI 4 SCOTS
24755662	CSGT	A W THOMSON	ENG & ASSET MANAGEMENT CCT
24849480	CSGT	R J CROSS	2IC RECCE PL 2 SCOTS
24743765	CSGT	GAMMCMURTRIE	AIMI 4 SCOTS
24716819	CSGT	A MEEK	D & M SCHOOL ARMoured CENTRE LULWORTH

24755368	CSGT	J L BRUCE	CQMS A COY 2 SCOTS
24823629	CSGT	B J LYNN	CQMS FSP COY 2 SCOTS
25018376	CSGT	IA MACLACHLAN	RMAS
24753993	CSGT	T H MCBRIDE	SNCO G1098 2 SCOTS
24753928	CSGT	W S MCDUGALL	DMAJ 2 SCOTS
24716927	CSGT	M A SMITH	SECT COMD JAVELIN PL 2 SCOTS
24755967	CSGT	STEVENSON	SNCO ACCN 2 SCOTS
24600540	CSGT	D G SWASH	RSWO 2 SCOTS
24882030	CSGT	C J TEMPLE	CQMS B COY 2 SCOTS
24852788	CSGT	A R TURNER	PL COMD B COY 2 SCOTS
24716230	A/CSGT	J MORRISON	AIMI 4 SCOTS
24692019	A/CSGT	R C EWING	RTMC CHILWELL
24824051	A/CSGT	W M ANDERSON	MT SNCO 2 SCOTS
25003760	A/CSGT	S B ROBERTSON	PL INSTR RMAS
24830694	A/CSGT	W A ROBERTSON	INF BATTLE SCHOOL WALES (SCBC INSTR)

SERGEANTS

24716773	SGT	S TORRANCE	GOC HOUSE SGT HQ 2 DIV
25011567	SGT	I R GARDNER	SIG SGT 2 SCOTS
24911413	SGT	R J KELLY	TFR TO NEW ZEALAND ARMY DEC 05
24824448	SGT	S R MCINDOE	ATR (P)
24743646	SGT	C W SCOTT	FORCE TPS NI
24743669	SGT	C A SMITH	AYT
24830704	SGT	T S YOUNG	SIG PL CQMS 2 SCOTS
25012387	SGT	J M BYRNE	ATR (P)
24683924	SGT	C R HARKISS	RRT
25023262	SGT	P MARSHALL	AIO 2 SCOTS
24793338	SGT	H MASSON	ACIO
25035158	SGT	G A THEYERS	TRG SNCO 2 SCOTS
25031570	SGT	R TODD	TRG SNCO 2 SCOTS
24867250	SGT	C TROUSDALE	ATR (P)
24539274	SGT	H WALKER	51 HIGHLAND
24858229	SGT	G WORRALL	PSI 52 LOWLAND
24716601	SGT	B MCLACHLAN	ACIO
25012374	SGT	C T ANDERSON	FORCE TPS NI
24859775	SGT	W J CRAIG	PL SGT B COY 2 SCOTS
25028158	SGT	J J DICKSON	TRG SNCO 2 SCOTS
24753785	SGT	G D EMMERSON	AIMI 4 SCOTS
25026850	SGT	A M G HEALY	SPSI 52 LOWLAND
24889510	SGT	D MCGRATH	LOAN SERVICE (SIERRA LEONE)
24632334	SGT	S MCKENNA	AIMI 4 SCOTS
25025822	SGT	C PUPILLI	FORCE TPS NI
24824504	SGT	J J MCGHEE	PRO SGT 2 SCOTS
25016316	SGT	M J NEIL	PL SGT A COY 2 SCOTS
25022180	SGT	R POOLE	PL SGT B COY 2 SCOTS
25015473	SGT	R HUGHES	PL SGT A COY 2 SCOTS
24867957	SGT	J H OWENS	MOR SECT COMD 2 SCOTS
25033101	SGT	J P CURRAN	PL SGT C COY 2 SCOTS
25029488	SGT	N G T WATT	SECT COMD JAVELIN PL 2 SCOTS
25021206	SGT	G P WOOLLEY	MOR SECT COMD 2 SCOTS
24911468	SGT	P W GORDON	PL SGT ITC CATTERICK
25024307	SGT	K KYLE	PL SGT C COY 2 SCOTS
25089437	SGT	S N DEVLIN	PL SGT C COY 2 SCOTS
24851391	SGT	A J POWER	MT SGT 2 SCOTS
24589716	A/SGT	R MEEK	ACIO
24593432	A/SGT	S N DEVLIN	ACIO
25024198	A/SGT	P S ROGERS	REGTL SHEPHERD CATTERICK
25011050	A/SGT	K WATSON	SDRT
25036229	A/SGT	D AMES	AFC (H)



Articles

Bits and Pieces from Malaya (3)

(This is the third and perhaps ultimate Part of a series of extracts from letters written by Major D I A Mack when serving (as a Platoon Commander) with 1 RSF in Malaya during the Emergency.)

'A' Coy 1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers, Butterworth, Prov Wellesley, Malaya 13 June 1954 [Sunday]

We left Singapore on Tuesday, reveille being at 0345, and moved off at 0515. Actually I woke with a horrid start at ten minutes past four and dressed with fiendish haste, even foregoing breakfast to get my platoon on parade. I needn't have troubled as, true to tradition, ODTAA stopped us from moving off until twenty past six. By the grace of God we made the station in time to get our special, with the exception of one lorryload who broke down on the way and were abandoned by the train. They were rushed up to Johore Bahru by road, however, and caught the train at the station there, so there are no parties of Scots Fusiliers tramping the roads of Malaya.

Owing to the fact that two companies of the Malay Regiment are still sitting in the company base at Karangan, we in 'A' are camping out – literally, on the football pitch at the palm beach camp at Butterworth. The officers have the pleasure of living in the mess, which has become rat-ridden in the six weeks it has stood deserted.

Yesterday the ammunition for the battalion hadn't been drawn up. Since it was Saturday afternoon, war or no war, it was 5.30 before anybody big enough to sign the permit could be found. When the ammunition did come over it was found to be all mortar bombs, anti-tank shells, rocket launcher bombs and Energa grenades [an anti-tank weapon] because there hadn't been enough transport to lift the lot. Somebody had decided to send across the support weapons ammo first. Since this war is being fought with rifles, carbines and grenades, that wasn't much use and they had to try again.

I along with the majority of platoon commanders had decided to carry a certain number of grenades in my platoon; the 36 or HE killer and the 80 smoke grenade which puts up a smokescreen and throws burning phosphorous all over the place, making it a nasty weapon as well, but lo! Some idiot had solemnly drawn up for smoke, crates of 92 grenades which were passed off to us as smoke. Unfortunately the 92 is a tear gas grenade . . .

Some of our people are more on the side of the bandits than on ours.

1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers Butterworth, Prov Wellesley, Malaya 19 June 1954 [Saturday]

Wild cheers, the battalion has killed two bandits within a week of becoming operational; one was killed in the main op by 12 Platoon of 'D' Coy and the other was killed by the reserve platoon of 'C' Coy. They covered the area fan-wise with small patrols and one of these found a basha where three bandits were resting and the NCO in charge shot one straight through the head., 'D' Coy got theirs the day before; 12 Platoon sent out two patrols of 3 men just to go and find out a camp site. Early next morning one of these patrols suddenly

found another basha with three bandits resting. One bandit was shot dead and the others ran off into the jungle and fired back. Next morning another patrol went out under the platoon commander to recover the body. Just as they reached the camp so did a party of enemy, and of course the leading man of our patrol – a sergeant too – didn't have a round in the breech of his carbine and so the bandits got the first shots in. Luckily the unready one lowered his head as he put a round in the breech and the bullets went over him, so he's still alive today. A tremendous blast of fire went back and in went the platoon commander and four men. Anyway the bandits faded out and the patrol found itself in possession of the body and three packs full of food, as the party bandits were food carriers.

When we were on patrol our supplies were free-dropped by a Royal Artillery Auster, that is dropped in straw-lined packing cases without parachutes, and the rum failed to survive the drop, much to the dismay of the assembled soldiery. All we got was some tins of solid cooker fuel, and cigarettes mostly ground into rather inferior pipe tobacco.

I don't think I've told you how we work out here; these ops start the day before the kick-off with orders to platoon commanders, ration issue and ammunition issue. I enclose a contents list from a 24hr ration pack to let you see what we get. These are one-man packs and are in cardboard boxes about 10" square. Inside the boxes are the meals wrapped in stout paper parcels, the tea and biscuits in silver paper lined packets and the rest in small tins. These are the best type of rations (except for curry) but naturally we don't always get the best. There are two-man packs, whose main failing is that one man gets one for two days and just gets a tin of corned beef, a tin of beans and a tin of sardines. There's also tea, biscuits, raisins, curry powder and condensed milk. Although it's excellent for making curry there isn't much for two days and there are no laid-out meals. Finally comes the ten-man ration pack, which has cans of bacon and beans, sausages, margarine, stew, corned beef, milk, sweets, tea and sugar. These are excellent packs for Europe, where one can have mess cooking, but here where one cooks in twos and threes it isn't so easy to split it down.

Our weapons are rifles, Bren Guns, Owen Guns and American carbines, mostly short weapons with a high rate of fire, [and we have] a rifle grenadier, whose job is to fling grenades from his machine, which is a rifle with a large steel cup on the muzzle, on to the heads of fleeing bandits.

An op usually begins with reveille some hours before dawn, a hasty muster in the dark and then a twenty or thirty-mile drive in a lorry with all one's guns pointed over the sides like HMS "Victory". At the far end one debusses in the grey dawn as close as possible to the jungle edge, and shuffles off in single file, up hills, along rivers, and down spurs to the site of one's base camp. Having arrived at one's base one sets up one's bashas and settles in for the day. The remaining three days are spent in patrolling, two sections out and one in camp.

We still want Iban trackers to fix us up completely. [Ibans came from Sarawak and were skilled jungle men and trackers.]

Funny story to close with; when 'C' Company went to their base the company commander was solemnly assured by a Malay Regiment officer that the monkey noises one hears endlessly in the jungle are really made by bandits signalling to one another. The poor boob believed this and when his company shuffled into the jungle the first



monkey hoot sent him halting the column and leaping into the side muttering. "Halt! Stand-to! Fix bayonets! Fight to the last!"

Enter Dennis Halstead with soldiers, investigating.

"You fool!!!" hissed the would-be Custer from beneath his bush, "They're signalling all round us! Do something! Can't you hear them?"

"Yes, sir", said Dennis, "I can see a large hairy one swinging from that tree there. Look."

That is the plain unvarnished truth.

[Later]

I was sent down to Port Dickson on Thursday to collect a detachment of Sarawak Rangers for attachment to the battalion; they're Ibans from the backwoods of Sarawak and we use them as trackers, which they're expert at.

I picked up our draft on Friday and brought them up yesterday and last night; neither of us spoke the other's language, but if one is dealing with military matters the old stick of English spoken clearly works, as they use English military words such as "kit", "packs", "sergeant" and all the rest.

1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers 'A' Coy, Butterworth, Prov Wellesley, Malaya [Undated, but not long before Thursday 15 July]

You certainly needn't have feared for me on that last op for we drew a complete blank – our area hadn't been visited either by bandits or security forces for months. The only mild excitement sprang from the fact that my idiot-boy signaller forgot to bring the mike or earphones for his set, thus making it so much junk. [A very rare example of a regimental signaller making a mistake].

A certain amount of Injun warfare came the way of a patrol of 'B' Company, commanded by Tony Gordon, Ian's brother. [Lts A G D and I A D Gordon, our South African twins; at this time Ian was at home in the Regimental Depot]. Tony had been looking at his map and compass, and just as he put them away a bullet hit the ground in front of him and covered him with a shower of earth. The shot was so close that he thought his own carbine had gone off by accident, but another two shots made it plain that they had come across the opposition. They fired back and followed up, and in a few minutes they found themselves going into a bandit camp; the sentry had fired at them and the remainder had scarpers, leaving five packs.

The shameful thing was that this camp was on a spur surrounded on three sides by worked rubber and the camp could be seen from one part of the rubber field, so it was obvious that the tappers knew of this camp and had probably been bringing food to the bandits.

We are as usual, getting screeds of drivelling mania from the staff; this is not my opinion alone, for everyone agrees that the staff here is one of the world's worse. General Hugh Stockwell, the last GOC, said in so many words that HQ Malaya was the worst organisation in the army [Hugh Stockwell was a great man and a very good soldier];

Certainly the infantry are very badly served – camps are tumbledown hovels, we get the wrong sort of rations, medical supplies are short, the communications aren't of the best, and we get idiotic directions from above. An operational battalion is told to send 25 men on a Church House course, or 30 on an education course.

The latest idiocy is that every Friday morning at 10.30 there is a broadcast called "A New Elizabethan looks at Current Affairs" in which some well-known personality sounds off about the Bessarabian minorities in Lower Stryia.

"Coy Comds will arrange listening groups to be followed by a discussion under an offr. Coys will inform Bn HQ of the success of this scheme not later than 10th Sep 54."

War is hell.

'A' Coy 1/Royal Scots Fusiliers, c/o GPO Ipoh, Perak, Malaya, 20 July 1954 [Tuesday]

We left Butterworth last Thursday and travelled down by road, looking like a gypsy migration since we had to bring down every item of our stores including furniture. The reason for this bright bit of adm was that we were relieved by a battalion of the Federation Regiment, which is part of the Federation of Malaya Army. They, of course, work on a different system of accounting with the result than neither side can take over so much as a blanket from each other.

Our present location is a change for the better, being a tidy tented camp outside the village of Batu Gajah, twelve miles south of Ipoh. A large gang of tin-mine managers and rubber planters live just outside our camp as we are in the town's residential area; we appear to be regarded as being only one degree better than the bandits as the secretary of the local golf-club raised a great scream the day we arrived because a truck was driven on to the fairway of the 18th hole, which wasn't surprising, as the camp partly encroaches on to the course. Next day, at the daily operational discussion at the police station, not a word was said about the war; "golf course" was the leit motif of the day.

The West Yorks, whom we're relieving, use Bergen rucksacks instead of packs, especially on their long jaunts, and I hope that we get some issued eventually.

'A' Coy 1/Royal Scots Fusiliers c/o GPO Ipoh, Perak, Malaya 23 July 1954 [Friday]

'B' and 'D' coys are operating in the area north of ours and two nights ago 'B' hit a small party of bandits, wounding one in the head and capturing him. Then yesterday 'D' met what seems to have been the same party and had a shoot-out with them to the detriment of a nearby pipeline; the pipe got a mortal wound and the bandits got away. This makes the battalion score six contacts with two kills and one captured and 'A' is now the only company who hasn't got a bandit. I'm not of course counting 'S' [Support] Company, who are still on Penang, but who will be coming into the operational area in August.

'A' Coy 5 August 1954 [Thursday]

Here I am out again and without seeing sight or sound of a bandit, which is becoming rather trying, not to say boring. We went in a week last Saturday and after marching some hours down a track we turned off into the foulest piece of jungle I have seen so far. It consisted of roof-like ridges and vertical hill faces all covered with thick jungle of the thorn tree and twiny creeper variety; our speed dropped from the headlong track pace of 1 mph to about five hundred yards an hour. The planned march-in of 8000 yards was far too long



and we had to camp for the night on a ridge top well away from water, which is one of the worst horrors that this war has to offer. The next day we pushed on to our intended position and camped on the only feasible site in the area, an irregular muddy ledge about thirty yards by eighty between a rocky stream and one of the inevitable 1 in 1 hillsides. Then we had to see about clearing a dropping-zone as we were being re-supplied by air; the DZ is supposed to be level, and as the terrain resembles the roof-line of Hohenschwangau Castle, we had to take a rather catholic view of “flat”. However we got one fixed up and on the fourth day the old Valetta Transport came zooming over the DZ. From a height of about 400 feet the crew dropped nine out of ten chutes into our 40 by 60 yard (maximum) DZ, which was jolly good shooting.

These drops are about the best bits of staff work in Malaya; you're out in a great stinking steaming wilderness but even so a big silver Valetta finds you and flings out food, rum, clothing, oil, mosquito repellent, cigarettes and medicine. It gives you a comfortable feeling of not being so alone after all. These planes will drop almost anything extra the NAAFI can supply, even – literally – champagne packed in ice. Of course one has to pay for delicacies when one comes out, but they're there for the asking.

1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers 'A' Coy, c/o GPO Ipoh, Perak, Malaya 8 August 1954 [Sunday]

I'm foaming at the mouth too, for my platoon is twenty-five strong instead of thirty-seven. I've got four on leave, three in hospital, two in detention, one sick and two on a Christian leadership course!!! This last makes me want to run about bashing people with an axe; the fact that one is a section commander doesn't help matters, for my platoon sergeant is on leave and I'm left with two corporals to lead twenty-three men into action. You can serve God better by smiting his enemies in person than by writing silly essays in Singapore.

I've never told you that Speakman VC, having been flung out of the SAS, has elected to join us. Oddly enough he expressed a desire to work in the quartermaster's store, but he was zoomed off to 'D' Company where, according to the latest reports, he is once more in the guardroom.

As you can see I'm out again after eight days and five miles inside the jungle. Once again we forded the Kinta and for a diversion we climbed 1500 feet up a mountain and 600 feet down the other side, carrying full kit including four days' rations. We had a slight change in results for we found two small bandit camps, both about a year old – we're catching up. Otherwise, chiz chiz, there was not a single thing stirring inside the area; not a track, not a sign.

[Batu Gajah] 1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers 21 August 1954 [Saturday]

The rainy season that the West Yorks promised us seems to have arrived; every afternoon it clouds over and we usually get a thunderstorm. The great advantage of this is that it brings the temperature down with a run; we had a beautifully cool afternoon, which gave a golden opportunity for an afternoon's zizz. Usually our tents are sweltering hot in the afternoons, making “resting” like resting in a Turkish bath.

The battalion prisoners, while digging behind the guardroom yesterday, found a box containing 33 grenades and over 400 rounds of

ammunition, buried just under ground level. It must have been stolen from the West Yorks and put there for collection later on, as the ammunition had been there for only eight or nine months. Anyway an Ordnance Officer turned up today, collected the SAA [Small Arms Ammunition] for identification and buried all the grenades and blew them up – KA-WUMP!

Unfortunately he hadn't told the police and in *zwie zwies* a couple of armoured trucks came roaring up the road, machine-guns at the high port, demanding to know what foul atrocity had just been perpetrated. I must say they took it in good part when we broke the news to them.

[Batu Gajah] 1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers 29 August 1954 [Sunday]

Life in Fort Laramie can get a little dull after a fortnight solid of it. My main achievement has been the weeding and raking of the plots of ground around my platoon's tents, straightening up the brick edges of the paths and personally creating four different crests and badges, mosaic-style in gravel chips. These are a grenade, a thistle and crown, the White Horse of Hanover and the Prince of Wales's crest. A spontaneous contribution has been a rope rail down the entire front of the platoon gardens, consisting of a brilliant white rope supported by scarlet posts. This is not only decorative but it keeps off the dogs, who are as thick as the sands of the sea in this part of the world. At least six dogs live in 'A' Coy alone and my own platoon is haunted by an apparition known as Ragbag, and her pup, the Rat. Both these names are based on visual characteristics.

30 August 1954

We're getting fixed in the local society now; most of us have joined the Kinta Club, which is just down the road, and the next thing to do is join the Ipoh Club. The locals are quite friendly and there is a good number of Scots among them. They have Highland Dancing on Friday nights and there are billiards and darts as well, which we don't have in the mess.

[Batu Gajah] 1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers 12 September 1954 [Sunday]

On the last op we still didn't see any bandits but this time they weren't far away. My own platoon found four camps, two bashas and a food dump; this last had bags of rice and corn in it and we burned the lot. The local CT will have to tighten their belts another couple of holes now. The age of the camps varied from three weeks to a month and one of them had a little food hidden in it so it must have been still in house.

Well on the way in we came to a big clearing with fresh tracks and small holes in the ground where corn had been planted. My Ibans told me that men had been there two days ago at the most, sowing corn. I called up the acting company commander and, when he arrived and I showed him the tracks, he treated me like a kid playing at Indians. “Yes, yes, very interesting. Now do crack on, we must get to our own area tonight, there's a good chap”. Then we found a basha where the bandits had slept, and tracks leading up the hill. He [the “commander”] couldn't help but take note of this and, as the tracks were going our way he told me to follow them. We went on for a few hundred yards and then the tracks swung off and went up a very steep slope. Up we went, when suddenly a halt signal came from the rear and I was called for, so back I scrambled down the hillside. Don't



forget that I was carrying about fifty pounds of kit at the time. Sure enough I found my commander standing just at the place where the slope began, with my worn-out platoon festooning the rocks above in a green zigzag. And sure enough, he'd decided he wasn't going to follow the tracks any further; "We must press on, old boy, we've got to get to our area, you know. Maintenance of the aim, one of the first principles of war, y'know". He forgot I'd been to Sandhurst and knew that, and knew also that the whole point of war is to destroy the enemy's will to fight, which you don't do by running away from him. In this war, if you've got no info on the enemy you patrol the jungle looking for signs of recent enemy movement and when you do, you drop everything and start following up. Blind following of a pre-set timetable does you no good then. Even my corporals are disgustified; our own company commander comes back the day after tomorrow, hoorah!

1st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers 20 September 1954 [Monday]

We got stuck back into the jungle on Thursday on some pipe dream; strictly we weren't in jungle, but were on the edge in a belukar area. Belukar is young trees and fern and scrub, and is very hot and difficult to get through and we spent three days threshing about in this. On Saturday afternoon I got back from patrol at 3.30, just in time to get a wireless message telling me to abandon the op and RV with the company transport at 6.30. Never was an order so promptly obeyed, and at 8.30 I was sitting in the mess, to the mingled surprise and gratification of the signal officer. [Lt W H Marshall.]

The Second-in-Command was commanding the battalion when we were sent out and I think that when the CO came back he decided to knock the op on the head, for all the companies were called in. The area was completely dead anyway. I don't know if I told you that 'D' Coy got another bandit last week. That makes our score three dead bandits, one aborigine fellow-traveller wounded and captured and one Indian sliding about after curfew, wounded in an ambush.

This last, said the police, was a not rough curfew breaker and probably a fellow traveller, and it was a pity we hadn't killed him.

'A' Coy, Kroh, Perak, Malaya 3 October 1954 [Sunday]

We're right out in the wilds here, sixty miles at least from Penang by road; there are of course villages along the road, including Kroh itself, but there is some lonely country between them and there are no bright lights nearer than Penang. The last five or six miles of road are an ambusher's dream; the jungle comes right down to the roadside, there's a bank on one side and a tremendous drop into the valley on the other side, and there's a bend every fifty yards. As you might imagine it's a four-vehicle convoy road.

The chief disadvantage here is the frightful overcrowding; this camp is meant for a rifle company only, and there's that and HQ Coy squeezed in on top. The REs are building latrines and workhouses like mad, but they can't make the camp bigger; there are tents everywhere, jammed together, with no pathways or anything like that. My own platoon is within ten yards of an umpteen-seater dry latrine – the kind that's hand-emptied once a day. When the wind's in the right quarter it would remind John Knox of home.

Then yesterday we had the CO's admin inspection in which the CO, the 2IC, the Adjutant, the MTO, the doctor and the pay sergeant descended on us and took everything apart to see how it worked. The

men had their nice starched uniforms laid out with their socks, toothbrushes, jerseys (yes jerseys), boots, (ammunition, jungle and hockey), holdalls and housewives on their beds. Mosquito repellent and foot-powder were issued that morning so that people couldn't lose them and our fire points had nice red buckets standing on a nice red-bordered stone slab. You might laugh but I've had my platoon's brushes and shovels painted red and silver so that no one can steal them any more, for the other platoons have green ones. The night before the inspection we had a tremendous hunt for missing bits and pieces.

Kroh, Sunday 17 October 1954

I went up in an Auster today to have a look at our op area from above. The machine isn't much bigger than a rowing boat and not nearly so wide and I was jammed into the back seat among a great heap of packs and bundles while Captain Irwin, the huge man who flies the thing, blocked my view in front. As he flies with the doors open wide (about half the cabin wall not there) I got plenty of fresh air so maybe that's why I wasn't sick like the chap who flew before me, although I had a large envelope ready.

Kroh, 3 November 1954 [Wednesday]

Tomorrow we set off for Sungei Siput and go into the jungle on Friday; the local police have been going deep in but we are working near the edge. There's a lot of rubber and other cultivation in the area and the bandits live as near as possible to these, for they can persuade the locals to give them food and info. There have been a good number of incidents in the SS area including a couple of Security Force patrols being ambushed; and quite often you read about kills and contacts there in the local rag. Maybe there'll be something exciting this trip.

Kroh, 13 December 1954 [Monday]

We came out of the jungle on the tenth after having been in for exactly five weeks – the longest op that any company has done or is likely to do. The op was an experiment in which we built a company base camp about six hundred yards in from the edge; this was the administrative base and rest camp where platoons rested between phases of the op and where we took vast air drops of kit and rations. From there a platoon would travel out for a day's march – maximum three miles in the jungle - carrying four days rations and followed by another platoon carrying 10 days rations each on special frame carriers. From this you can see that a platoon of 35 men, with extra rations ported in by 35 more, can operate independently of the company for 14 days. The carriers of course return to the company base as soon as they've dumped their loads at the platoon base.

No 1 Platoon were whizzed out north of the company for 12 days almost *tout suite* and preceded to search the jungle (up to about 1000 yds from the edge) for bandits. We found none. We didn't find a camp. We didn't find a track. There was not, and hadn't been for a long time, any bandits in the area.

Stop. I am telling a lie.

On the last patrol but one in the southwest corner of my area and only 20–30 minutes from the company base we found one basha still standing and several basha sites with signs of a hasty departure on the part of the previous tenants. We found a pair of khaki drill trousers, two pairs of hockey boots, two tooth brushes, a pair of black gym shorts, a machete, a shovel and a tin of paraffin, all in good condition and showing that people had been there about 3–4 weeks ago.

The first time they [the patrol] ambushed on info, two bandits walked into it and were duly drilled through and through. Even so they made



off but a couple of days later along came the word that one never got over it and had his long home in a certain area. Sure enough they found a grave and had the loveliest time doing a spot of body-snatching. In this climate it puts E.A. Poe into the nursery. {The ability of badly-hit bandits to run off from an action was very well known; one had to literally knock a man down to be sure of him. This was where the **new 7.69 mm self-loading rifle** (on trial issue to a few battalions) scored; its high-velocity round was a man-stopper}.

On the second occasion they were told that there was a bandit camp in an old tin mine. Sure enough there it was and they duly surrounded it and rushed in. Two CTs bought it there and then, and another was found shot later, thus bringing the score to four. An example of one of the other who retired hurt was a female bandit in the tin mine; she got a burst from a Bren in the tummy at 20 yards, went backwards into the river and vanished. They couldn't find any body so we can't claim that one. [It was generally assumed that she was dead, but later information said that she was later rescued by other bandits, got away in a taxi (!) and recovered from a severe wound.] The regiment had its first casualty in the form of the Pioneer Platoon Commander [Lt Derrick Andrews] who had a bullet hit him in the fore arm, pass between the bones, missing the nerves and arteries, go out at the other side and – oh, Sherlock Holmes! – hit smack on a silver cigarette case in his left breast pocket. In the best tradition the case was flattened but the bullet was stopped in time. [As came out later, Andrews's reaction was to exclaim, "Oh——!" and carry on with the action; he later received the Military Cross]. [See **PAST TIMES**, p. 27.]

Kroh, 4 January 1955 [Tuesday]

We served the men (some of them will be twenty this year!) with New Year dinner: a gi-normous repast with two kinds of meat, sausage, roast potatoes, apple sauce, peas and gravy, then Xmas pudding followed by fruit, nuts and beer. So gi-normous was it that half of it wasn't eaten, especially as half of the kiddies were still slightly ick from the night (and morning) before. Still they were happy and that was the main thing.

As you probably know it is strictly forbidden for soldiers to have liquor of any sort in their quarters, and nothing stronger than beer can be sold in the NAAFI, but we turn a blind eye to that over the New Year period. On entering my platoon lines on New Year's morning I was handed a good three fingers of Gilbey's Spey Royal which I downed in a oner to the surprise and admiration of my little men (that comes from guest-nights of long ago: "Pipe Major and pipers, the Queen", and down the hatch.)

Kroh, 13 Feb 55 [Sunday]

We had some bombers up the other night and the mess was jammed with our friends of 1907 Flight, the army spotter blokes, who are to guide in the bombers. As the fun wasn't until 2am I went to bed thinking to zizz the whole night long. A noise like a hundred wooden balls going downstairs jerked me out of sleep in the small hours, and just as I was settling back someone flew the biggest aeroplane in the world straight at my tent. I resigned myself and lay waiting for the crash but the pilot thought better of it and contented himself with flying about 10 feet over my roof. After all you can't write off a bomber just for fun.

I and my platoon tried out a new weapon today (new to us), the Delisle silent carbine. This is a very cut-down rifle adapted to fire .45 inch and fitted with a silencer. It looks like a rifle butt and breech joined on to a long cylinder and it is meant for the silent knocking of bandit sentries or for any other occasion when one wants

to run out a chap without warning his muckers of the wrath to come. It was the first time I have ever seen a silent weapon fired and it was rather uncanny as there was no bang whatsoever – just the click of the released firing pin, the whiz of the bullet (not heard normally) and the thump as the bullet hits the stop-bank (or body). In the jungle most of the noises would be smothered and would pass unnoticed if not unheard. The next thing we'll try will be some newly-arrived shotguns for the close-range night ambushes.

Kroh, 20 Feb 55 [Sunday]

We have had another weapon dished out to us, the Remington shot gun, 12 bore, 5 shot with pump action. It fires a cartridge with 9 horrid-looking pellets and scatters a foot at 20 yards and 2 feet at 30 yards. At those ranges it is almost sure to kill and is childishly easy to aim with; it's principally an ambush weapon of course.

[We were to have some Remingtons on operations over the next couple of years, but it was not until 1957 that I was able to study its effects. Fired at a bandit at 30 yards in daylight, the pellets just struck in the clothing – no penetrating! This did not give us much confidence in the thing after that; doubtless at close range in a night ambush it would have had much more effect. But that's not much comfort to the soldier who has to carry it throughout an entire operation!]

Kroh, 3 Mar 55 [Thursday]

After nine months hard in the green hell the platoon had a contact! Though the jubilation is marred by the fact that (a) I wasn't in the battle and (b) the bandits got away with whole skins.

I had taken two sections out on patrol and as we reached the area we were to search I sent one section off under the platoon sergeant (Sgt MacLean) and went on with the other section. About half an hour after we parted I halted on top of a hill and sat me down for a rest. *Tout d'un coup* there was a shot in the middle distance and I sat up, thinking "Heavens! Another accidental discharge". Then came another shot and another; then a great clatter of firing that lasted for about ten seconds and brought me to my feet, although I maintained a Hornblower-like mask of calm. We set off to where we reckoned the other section to be in order to give them any help they might need – the firing was definitely over and it was safe to approach. Sure enough we found them and got their story.

They had been going down a bamboo-covered spur when they heard a noise to their front and were halted by the sergeant. Suddenly he saw the heads and shoulders of two bandits appear through the bamboo about twenty yards off. He brought his carbine up, drew a bead on one bandit's head and fired, expecting to see the other chap bit the dust.

Misfire.

Of twenty-five rounds in the magazine the first one just had to be a dud. He reloaded as fast as he could, shouting "Bandits" and in the same instant the bandit fired back – the first shot I heard. Then the patrol opened up and the bandits whizzed off downhill; they were in view for about three seconds altogether.

When we had all reorganised and cast around we found the place where the bandits had been and a track leading away; for all I know it may have been the track they had made coming. Anyway we followed for two hours before we finally lost it on top of a hill.

At last the stalemate had been broken, and by my platoon to my open and unfeigned glee. It would never have done for the other to have had their baptism of fire first, instead of the senior platoon, the original Berliners.



More of 1RSF in Malaya

Cpl Jim Hastings

On HMT *Astunas*

Triple decked bunks on G deck - no portholes - below waterline. Woke up early morning being seasick in the bunk. On deck later in Bay of Biscay - still sick. When the sickness wore off the food was good. Breakfast with little loaves baked on board. Then we had a film show - "The Cruel Sea!!!" When we rounded Cape St Vincent we were sailing along the Algarve coast, red cliffs, green hills and white farms with red roofs. The best description of the Algarve pre-tourists is in *Horse Under Water* by Len Deighton. Past Gibraltar and into the Med. Daily classes for Intelligence Section by Lt Thom, Assistant Adjutant. Voice procedure on radio, use of codes etc. Eventually we saw Malta away to the south.

Next viewpoint was Alexandria, and the biggest neon sign was for Johnnie Walker whisky - Kilmarnock export. Then it was down the Canal. We were delayed for a day on the way. Two Arabs loading a barge with big stones. One hoists his gown and squats on the side of his barge opposite our trooper and craps in the canal. Applause from troops. During the night a Scots Guards piper comes down to the bank and plays us through to Heilan' Laddie. Port Said and the end of the Canal. Gully gully man comes on board and does amazing conjuring tricks. Not amazing enough because Provost Sergeant Blondie Gilmour MM throws him into the water.

Once we were into the Red Sea we were allowed to sleep on deck, but it was hard, dusty, and the seamen came round with hoses at first light. Better to stay in the troop deck and direct the air-conditioning louvres on to your bunk. We were out of battle dress and into our Jungle-green shirts and trousers with PT shoes and no boots. It got hotter as we went south. When the grey jagged mountains rose on the left (port) side of the ship we saw the barren rocks of Aden. When we had been ferried ashore in a lighter we were in the baking heat and dust of Aden. There was a NAAFI on the beach with shark-netting round it. The sand was too hot to stand on and the bar served warm Carlsberg Lager.

That was Aden. We were glad to get back on board. The canteen served soft drinks which were served to ensure even consumption of the different flavours. All the bottles were emptied into a zinc tub with a block of ice. This mixture was sold by the mugful. Then we had a boxing competition, and every evening senior NCOs ran a houseyhousey school in the canteen. It was the only gambling allowed in the Army. Peacetime knew it as bingo. Into the Indian Ocean and we saw flying fish and dolphins. Then it was Colombo and no shore leave to make up for the time lost in the Canal. We arrived after dark and left before dawn. Royal yacht Britannia was in port and a French trooper *en route* from Indo-China to France.

Singapore and Malaya

We were told we would be the smartest battalion to land in Singapore. To this end we were issued with one packet of starch between two. Using fire buckets and water from the showers we soaked our shirts and shorts in starch and hung them to dry on rails etc. Then it was down to the ironing room to the bowels of the ship to queue for the use of an iron. The place was like a steam room and we were streaming with sweat. Then it was parade on deck to have our starched kit inspected. Next morning we dressed in our starched

suits and climbed back up from G deck, carrying our two kit bags and the rifles we had drawn from the armoury. After more waiting we climbed down the gangplanks to the dockside and were allocated to RASC trucks. They took us out past Changi Jail - looked like a PC Wren desert fort - to Selarang Barracks at the east end of the Island.

HQ was in a two-storey block at one end of the square. I got my hand under a big box and my engagement ring was squashed (for ever).

Cpl McMullen and I were sent to count the battalion ammunition in the guardroom at the main gate. In walked the Big Man, Provost Sgt Blondie Gilmour MM. "I'll be needin' some 9mm for my Luger." A small cardboard box was passed over without question. Job done.

The battalion went over to Johore to Far East Land Forces Training Centre at Kenya Camp, Kota Tinggi. It was a tented camp and one night we heard a shot. It turned out to come from the Guard Room, which was also a tent. Two members of the guard were fooling around and Fus Thomson picked up a rifle, pointed it at Fus Smith and pulled the trigger. I do not know if he cocked the rifle, but it went off and Smith was killed. It turned out that the rifle belonged to Sgt Gilmour MM and he had not unloaded it when he left it down. Lt Col Hope-Thomson, our CO, produced a list of ten rules, which we had to learn by heart for the safe handling of firearms. Thomson got six months (probably in Kinrara MCE (Military Corrective Establishment)). Some months later I had sight of the findings of the Court of Inquiry. They found that Sgt Gilmour should be reduced to Corporal - Hope-Thomson ignored this recommendation - decision which I would support.

Back at Selarang David McMullen and I went to Singapore Town. Waiting for a 'bus at the main gate we were approached by a middle-aged native woman. She looked at our Glengarries, made a fist and bent her arm in imitation of an erect penis. "I heard Scottish soldiers come, and I know," she leered. Instead we went to the Stamford Road Cafe where they made wonderful chips and fried eggs. No need to visit the Pan American Club across the road. (PAC - Prophylactic Aid Centre).

Trucks to the railway station. The station forecourt was surfaced in rubber. Travel rations - bread, marmite, tinned herrings and cheese. Coaches were Pullman-style so I was able to swing myself up into the luggage rack and sleep, until a duty NCO woke me in daylight to stand the last stag on the platform at the rear of the coach.

We arrived at the station at Prai Ferry, in Province Wellesley, to find our camp (Butterworth) on the beach among coconut palms. Our billets were atap-thatched wooden huts. Butterworth, we were only there for a few days then moved to the Tactical HQ in the police station at Kulim in Kedah state. Our billet was an open-sided transport shed with tin roof. The Officers' Mess was at the other end of the shed and partitioned off by canvas tent-walls. I was detailed off to work in an office with a Malayan Police Lieutenant - Lt Kirby. The job was to keep situation maps up to date and drink iced coffee delivered by a Malay boy. Lt Kirby took me to the police range and let me fire his 9mm Browning HP pistol. He invited me to join him and his wife at the Rest House for Sunday Curry Makan (lunch). Rest Houses were Government-run and scattered all over Malaya. They provided accommodation and meals for people on Government business. I was in civilian clothes and in a conversation another guest



said to me “I thought Capt Todd was the IO [Intelligence Officer]”. On my reply “So he is” the guest transferred his conversation elsewhere.

One afternoon we (the Intelligence Section, some signallers and some Fusiliers from one of the rifle companies) went out on an overnight ambush. I was carrying an Australian Owen Gun (an up-market version of the Sten Gun). I had never fired the thing. (Later when I was an NCO instructor I trained people to use it - still not having fired one.) We set up round an open-sided workshop in a rubber estate and waited all through the night. Remember at the Equator it gets dark at 6.15pm and does not get light until 6.15am. Near daylight we could smell harsh tobacco. Then we saw some Chinese pushing bicycles up the path. They had big cans of latex tapped from the rubber trees. They mixed the latex with some chemical, which caused it to coagulate. This thick mixture was then passed through hand-operated mangles and emerged as sheets of crude rubber. In Kulim town we found a Chinese cafe where we bought plates of chips. Bottles of tomato sauce turned out to be chilli.

One evening I was sent down to RAF Butterworth - I do not remember why - but I went in a Dingo/Ferret scout car. It had a turret and a Bren gun. The turret and the Bren gun would not traverse, but it was not needed.

Then we went back to Butterworth. I came into our basha one day to find a very tall soldier lying on a cot reading a comic. He was longer than the cot and turned out to be Bill Speakman VC. He had finished a tour with 22 SAS, and as was the custom had been posted to the nearest Scottish Infantry Battalion (1 RSF).

Soon after that we were back in the trucks and heading for Siputeh. It was a rubber estate near Batu Gajah. Our Glengarries were beginning to show wear so we were ordered not to wear them in camp. They came from Stewarton in Ayrshire and RSF was the only regiment to wear them at that time. For sport we were allowed to swim in a flooded tin mine. There was a submerged rock with a hole through it. You could swim through the hole. I did but kicked the side of the hole and gashed the insole of my left foot. I made my way to the medical tent and the MO was summoned. He steadied his hand long enough to sew my gashed foot and gave me a chit for “excused boots”. We loaded up the trucks and set off for Kroh. It was a camp right up against the Siam border. It was pouring rain and the water was running through our tents like a river. We got spades and picks from the QM stores and dug drainage ditches round the tents.

One day a Pakistani pedlar arrived and set up a bookstall in the canteen. I purchased *From Here to Eternity* by James Jones. I was on duty at the telephone in the Intelligence Office that night and read most of my new book.

Modifications

We carried out alterations to our equipment to suit our circumstances. Our shirts were cut in safari jacket style. Using a razor blade we cut off the big patch side pockets and were able to tuck the shirts into our trouser waistbands. We still had two patch pockets on the chest. Our water-bottles were two-pint aluminium with screw caps attached to the neck of the bottle by a little chain. The metal cap and the chain made a terrible noise when we opened the bottle in the jungle. Save the plastic tape from the container for hexamine tablets. (Hexamine was solidified meths used to heat rations or boil water.) The tape wrapped round the neck of the bottle allowed silent opening of the cap. The little chain was removed and replaced by a length of parachute cord. Noise was avoided. The sling swivels on the weapons

were tied down by bits of string.

Our webbing was modified too. We did not use the braces attached to the pouches and waist belt. Slits were cut in the back of the pouch and it was threaded on to the belt.

Clothing

We wore the standard grey wool rayon socks. Then the jungle green trousers. Two front pockets, two hip pockets, and a big patch pocket on the right thigh. Then the shirt, tucked into the trousers. We had drawers cellular, which were never worn. Now the boots, with trousers tucked in. Heavy rubber commando soles, canvas uppers to the knee, laces in eyelet holes up to the instep, and then hook and eye lacing up to the knee. The lacing was as tight as could be borne to keep out leeches (it did not). We carried a coil of light rope, used to build our bashas and set up perimeter lines (more later). **(Editor: We hope.)**

Food and Drink

The small pack held mess tins, spoon, and food from (sometimes) 24-hour packs (for one man). This could be little tins of vegetable salad, beans and sausage, condensed milk in toothpaste tubes, dry tea and sugar and hard tack or oatmeal biscuits, packets of spangles (used to flavour the water in bottles) Mars Bars, small bottles of purifying pills to put in the water-bottles, and pills to cover the taste of the purified water (they did not).

The more popular rations were 10-man packs. These were cardboard-covered packs bound with wire and held food for ten men for one day, or one man for ten days. They held pudding, stew with veg, oatmeal biscuits, butter, tea, sugar, mixed veg. All the ration tins were painted matt green and the contents stencilled on in white. If the stencil got rubbed off you had to be careful about tins; they might contain meat for the tracker dogs that sometimes came with us.

If you were a section leader (corporal) you carried a second water-bottle filled with the section's rum ration. Rum was issued when we were sleeping on the ground. A waterbottle capful per man was issued at last light (about 6.15pm). Some swallowed it at once; some melted chocolate bars from the ration packs and added the rum.

My platoon commander in A company complained that if he was in the navy he would be paid “hard-lying money”; no great sympathy was offered.

Poncho Rolls

Then we rolled our packs. Our ground sheets were poncho-configured - a hole in the centre with drawstring round the neck. We did not wear these in the jungle - you would soak in sweat in no time. We used them to keep our gear dry and build sleeping shelters (bashas). We had waterproof bags with tie cords at the neck. These were supposed to be for keeping clothes dry. We used them as water bags to avoid having to scramble down to a stream bank to refill our bottles. In our poncho rolls we had a shirt and trousers, socks and hockey boots, and sometimes our woollen pullovers. We quickly discarded the idea of carrying our lightweight wool blankets. They were very good, but taken on patrol they got dirty. Better to salvage a panel or two from an airdrop parachute. In all my time in Malaya I do not remember blankets being washed. Our clothing was marked with a dhobi mark - mine was difficult to describe but recognisable. This allowed the dhobi wallah to give you back your own items.

When the pack was rolled it was secured under the small pack with straps provided. Your parang or machete (in a canvas sheath) was either attached to your belt or pushed into the rolled-up pack.



Weapons

Our most common weapon was the Rifle No 5. This was a Lee-Enfield with a cut-down stock - it was bolt action and with the same 10-round .303 magazine as the No 4 with which we had trained. The stock was fore-shortened and there was a flash-eliminator at the muzzle. It had a dagger-style bayonet, which we left at home when we went walkabout in the jungle.

Instead of a brass butt plate with a trap for oil bottle and pull-through we were issued with a tin box holding the oil bottle, pull-through and wire gauze. Instead of a brass butt plate the No 5 had a hard rubber butt plate. With the full .303 cartridges and cutdown stock the No 5 had a heavy kick. I still managed to shoot a 4-inch group at 100 yards.

Other weapons were the M1 and M2 carbines of American manufacture. They were both .30 calibre. The M1 was semi-automatic, ie self-loading, with a 15-round box magazine. The M2 could fire semi or full automatic and had a 30-round banana-shaped magazine. Both were accurate at short range but lacked the punch of a .303. The American origins allowed the manufacturers to put their names on the weapons. Common amongst them were Winchester, Remington and Ford. Mine was National Postal Meters. Being lighter to carry than the Lee-Enfield rifles they were popular. We had Bren guns - airborne model with a shorter barrel and a shorter butt. Some had the bipod assembly removed.

Our one-shot man-killer was the Remington Wingmaster 12 bore 5-shot pump action shotgun. These had 18 or 20 inch barrels, bored true cylinder [not choked] to give a wider spread and loaded with BB shot. I think the BB cartridge had 9 balls of .3-inch calibre.

[As to this weapon being a "man-killer", see Major Donald Mack's comment (p. 96 above).]

A more exotic weapon was the De Lisle carbine, which was silenced. It was a weapon of .45 inch-calibre using a Lee-Enfield stock and action with a Colt automatic pistol magazine. It had a fat silencer jacket round the barrel and was as good as silent. The idea was to get close enough to a bandit sentry to kill him silently and then rush the camp surprising the bandits. I never knew of it being used.



Trans Alp Challenge

Captain Mark Munnich

For 1 RHF, the Trans Alp Challenge began at a party way back in December 2004. A drunken conversation between two officers, one an experienced biker – Capt Troy McClure, the other not so experienced – Lt Mark Munnich - raged about how fantastic it would be to enter a mountain bike race across the Alps and through the Dolomites; “740km, that’s nothing, can’t we enter a proper race?”

The Trans Alp Challenge is a race across the Alps and Dolomites, on mountain bikes and 80% off road. The race climbs for over 22,000 metres crossing numerous mountain passes and rising to almost 3,000m. Each team consists of two people, purely for safety purposes, and with over 500 teams entered, the start line was a busy place.

It is advertised as the hardest mountain-bike race in the world, hence it attracts a world-class field, with many of the competitors competing in world championships in different cycling disciplines.

Shortly after returning from Iraq, the normal life of parties ensued until, disaster! Capt Troy McClure very selfishly threw himself to the ground and broke his leg in several places, leaving Lt Mark Munnich, an inexperienced mountain biker, to find himself a new partner with whom to tackle the race. Sgt Gary Worrall naively stepped into place with only a few short months to prepare.

Training involved cycling on weeknights for several hours in the direction of Troodos, all uphill and very boring, and fairly normal riding at the weekend. Road bikes were used just to get the legs used to distance and the mountain bikes were used for ... well just for fun really; despite knowing that uphill was the way ahead, all the Troodos downhill single track was too tempting to resist.

Back in Glasgow Sgt Gary Worrall found that he was carrying his bike more than cycling as he struggled up and down the West Highland Way. Long-distance phone calls became a regular feature between the two of us, just to gauge how little training had been occurring in the different countries.

Having no race experience the preparations centred on physical training, with some thought given to spares for the bikes. Only at a late stage did thoughts turn to nutrition, and the mind-boggling range of products available for training, recovery, going faster, going slower but for longer and getting massive muscles. With a little investigation, one or two products were picked up and concerns about CDT firmly suppressed.

The race itself passed in a blur. The first three days consisted mostly of pain and frustration at the sheer size of the hills we were climbing. After this though a new tactic was employed, that of stopping for cups of tea at the mountain tops if opportunity presented itself. Finishing most stages on epic downhill single track led the team forgetting the pain endured for the previous nine and a half hours.

Ten hours on the bike each day was the norm for the team’s relative position in the race. The lead racers were completing the stages in half the time, meaning they had the afternoon off. The 1 RHF team were confronted daily by ice-rinks (our normal accommodation) full of clean-smelling people lying with their legs in the air (?), sleeping. Two dinners per night were required to take on board enough fuel to carry on the next day.

Very painful saddle sores were encountered during the middle part of

the race but were relieved after advice was sought from fellow British competitors. Despite this, 1 RHF completed every painful inch without help or complaint, with the thought of the finishers’ T-Shirt to look forward to.

Morale hit rock bottom after two or three days, but the more time spent in the saddle meant the fitter and stronger they became. The last two days were both massive, the ultimate day being 120 km, with the 1 RHF team punishing themselves for earlier weaknesses by maintaining as hard a pace as possible, for hour after hour. It was even hard to enjoy the finish line; being confronted by photographers shouting at you to smile is hard to endure when struggling to stay upright.

The RHF finished a very admirable not last (and didn’t take any rest days, unlike many competitors), thoroughly deserving the not-so-pretty lime-green finishers’ T-shirt – which are now worn with pride on every night out! Conversations about competing in the Trans-Rockies mountain bike race next year have even been overheard.

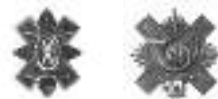
The pain was not all for nothing though. The 1 RHF team raised money for COMBAT STRESS – the Ex-Services Mental Welfare Society and the only charity to specialise in helping members of the Armed Forces suffering from combat-related psychological injury. Even though the race has been completed, donations may still be made, either through www.combatstress.org.uk or www.justgiving.com/TransalpMark.



Start of day 2 and morale still high. L-R: Sgt Worrall and Capt Munnich.



Refreshing English tea.



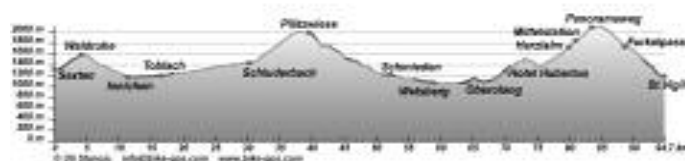
Sgt Worrall replacing some well-worn brake pads.



Still no paddling pool.



Onwards and downwards.



Height map of the Challenge.



Veterans' Wives Visit Italy

Allison Thompson

There were three of them, Bill, Harry and Jimmie, our husbands who were serving with the Royal Scots Fusiliers, and they were part of the force which landed at Anzio forming the beachhead on 22nd January 1943. The purpose of this was to distract German forces from their major line of defence, the Gustav Line which formed an almost impregnable obstacle across Italy south of Rome, and to prevent the build-up of their strength on the Russian front.

Some months ago I was visiting Marie Rogerson, Bill's widow - when she showed me a recent book written on Monte Cassino. I read it and could hardly believe what had been endured by these men. (I could hardly put it down!)

I knew that there was a scheme in existence called the Heroes Return which has been funded by the National Lottery and which gives assistance to those who have served in war zones or to their widows to return to the areas in which they served. I applied for a grant and in early September we found ourselves in Anzio. The idea behind this journey is so that we can appreciate in some small degree how they suffered and we can try to transmit to our children and grandchildren something of the history of our great country by our understanding of events.

One of the first places we went was the Beach Head cemetery; one cannot help a feeling of utter desolation looking upon row after row of white gravestones each bearing a different prayer. Many Scots Fusiliers were there, almost all of them between 21 and 24 years of age. On the 3rd of September (the day war broke out) we were in the Beach Head Museum; as this was created by the Americans, there was great emphasis placed on the entry into Rome by General Mark Clark - because it was the first capital city to be liberated. We were given a large certificate to commemorate our visit by the curator.

Then we tackled Monte Cassino - tremendously imposing on the mountain top. Since it was an apparently indestructible stronghold held by the Germans and there was no way round, the ultimate answer was its obliteration. This archaeological treasure had dominated the countryside since 549 AD and had been rebuilt four times. Destroying it yet again must have been an appalling decision for the Allied Command to take. Nevertheless there seemed no alternative and on the 15th of February, smash it we did! Now it stands again in all its beauty and grandeur re-built by the Italian Government. I had read of the hideous conditions and deprivations suffered by not only our troops but by the Germans themselves - and by the Poles, the New Zealanders, the Gurkhas and the French Moroccans, many of whom were drowned in the flooding torrential rivers that cross the terrain. Some cowered for months on end in foxholes without water and very little food. One can only be amazed at such tremendous endurance.

I visited the Polish cemetery on the hillside there, situated on Hill 593 which the Poles under their commander, General Anders were designated to capture. He is also buried there in the beautiful cemetery which is well tended. The inscription over the area where he lies with his comrades is PAX.

To return finally to our own heroes - the Anzio bridgehead took the Germans by surprise but not for long and soon there was severe resistance. Bill Rogerson was sent out on a reconnaissance patrol and

chose seven others to go with him. Unfortunately the Allied covering barrage fell short of its target and Bill was badly wounded. That night Jimmie went to search for him, carrying a white flag; he found a German soldier standing over Bill so Jimmie shouted at him to leave. Then he lifted Bill on to his back and carried him over a mile to the casualty station. He saved Bill's life, and for this act of gallantry he was awarded the Military Cross. They all survived the war and went on to marry and have families.

Harry, my husband joined the SAS and was designated to command the regiment when the helicopter in which he was travelling with eight others crashed into a hillside in Borneo. Many years later someone who had been at the crash-site noticed a gold ring on a string round the neck of one of the local tribesmen who interred the bodies and who now carefully tend the gravesite. It was Harry's signet ring and is now worn by my son and one day I hope will be passed to his son, Harry.

I would like to extend a heartfelt thanks to the Heroes Return scheme from both Marie Rogerson and myself. Jimmie's widow was unable to come, but we will tell her our experiences.

As we left Anzio, the rain just poured down - perhaps symbolic of the tears shed over the heroes who did not return.



You're kiddin'



ARMY CADET FORCE



GIVE THEM ATTITUDE

Adult Leaders aged 18-50 wanted to help young people.

The Highland Reserve Forces and Cadets Association in Dundee (01382 668283)

The Lowland Reserve Forces and Cadets Association in Glasgow (0141 945 4951)

www.armycadets.com